

FAMILY HISTORIES

James and Anna Sewell Adams

James Rufus Adams, 1862-1950, was the oldest child of James Martin Adams and Mary Shellnut of Jackson County. James Rufus was married in December 1883 to Anna "Annie" Sewell, 1865-1940, the oldest child of William Pulliam Sewell and his wife Mary Jean. The family resided in the Dutton area of Jackson County and many are buried in Pleasant View Cemetery.

James and Anna had eleven children, Martin Pullem, William Hardy, Savannah L., Susie, Bertha, Martha, Tommie, Charles, Alma and Otis. One died as an infant.

Martin Pullem, 1884-1961, married Mary Aquilla "Molly" Henegar, 1884-1966. Both are buried in Henegar Cemetery. They lived in Jackson County before moving to Florida to rear their family. In their later years they returned to live in DeKalb County, Alabama. Wesley Chester was Martin and Molly's first child and the first grandchild of James and Anna. Chester married Vera Colvard in 1950. Their second son Lester married Bonnie Reed and had six children, Elda Ann Owens, Jimmy, L.C., Tommy, Danny Joe, and Debbie Blair. Their first daughter Veda married Clyde Pierce and had one child, Sandra Pierce Lusk. Neva married George Miller and had three daughters, Molene Zeller, Julie Reymers, Janice Jones. Floyd Harvey, 1925-1992, was the youngest child of Martin and Molly. He married Frances Alfred and had seven children, Richard, Gail Alfano, Ginger Jefferson, Belinda Parker, Floyd Jr., and Terry.

James and Anna's second child, William Hardy, 1886-1973, married Eunice Cook, 1906-1989. They reared five children, Ronald, Ellen, Bill, Edward and Annie, on a farm in Jackson County near his parents. James Ronald married Bertie Jo Grafton and had two sons, Kevin and Stephen. Ellen married Joe Smith and had three daughters, Rena Claire Gardner, Bonni Lynn and Toni Annie LaRiviere. Ellen later married Michael Broderick. The third child of Hardy and Eunice was William Hardy, Jr., "Billy" who married Sybil Wootten. Their children are Pamela Wilkerson, Rhonda Arnold and Michael. Annie, the fourth child of Hardy and Eunice, married Bradley Amos and their children are Terry, Danny and David. Edward, the youngest child married Ina Jo Headrick and had one child, Jeremy Edward.

James and Anna's third child Savannah L. 1889-1967, the oldest daughter, remained single and cared for her father in his later years.

Susie was born in 1891 and died in 1902.

Bertha, 1893-1981, the fifth child of James and Anna, married George Cox. He was a carpenter and she a homemaker. In their early years of marriage they lived in Ft. Payne but later moved to Florida where they reared their only child, Nancy Ann Peters.

The sixth child Martha "Mattie" Lilla, 1895-1970, married Carl Justice Clark, 1890-1952, and continued to live in Jackson County. Both are buried in Pisgah Cemetery. Mattie was a homemaker and Carl a rural mail carrier. This union produced six children, Ura, Judson, Bonnie Lou, Bentley, Charlotte, and Betty Ruth. Ura Inez, 1917-1995, married William Earnest Hutcheson and had three sons, William Larry, 1938-1939, Earnest Nelson, Tommy Dale. Carl Judson Clark, the oldest son of Mattie and Carl, married Devird Horton and had three children, Pamela Suzanne Smith, Carla Annette Grisham, Carl Henry "Hank" Clark. Daughter number two was Bonnie Lou and she married Bernard Keith. They had three children, Cheryl Renee Benson, Darius Roland, Brent Bernard. The second son, Wilburn Bentley married Marvagene Gross, 1924-1997. They lived in Guntersville where they reared their three daughters, Martha Blanche Reaves Eger, Elizabeth Eloise Davis, Phyllis Jean Clark. Charlotte married Lucian Earl Smith and they reared their three sons in Birmingham where they continue to live. Their children are Mark Dewayne, Timothy Earl and Matthew Richard Smith. The youngest child and fourth daughter of Mattie and Carl was Betty Ruth, 1930-1997. Betty married Jack Edward Hinds and had three sons, Clark Edward, Thomas Carl, Kenneth Neal Hinds.

Tommie, the last living child of James and Anna celebrated her 100th birthday on March 15, 1997 in a nursing home in Plant City, Florida. Tommie married William "Will" Headrick, 1897-1968, in 1919 after he returned from World War I. They moved to Florida in 1920 to farm strawberries but Tommie missed her family so they returned to Alabama for a few years but returned to Florida

where they reared their six children. Glenn married but had no children, Wesley had four children, Dickey, Glenn, Connie and Barbara Lee. Willodean Roark Coozey had one son, Walter Roark, Jr. Willie Mae had one daughter, Cheryl Lynn Burge; Tommie's daughter Rachel married James Hanson and had five children, Patricia, Janice, Deborah, Katherine, Jamie. Easter married Stanford Bull and had Thomas "Skip". She later married Thomas O'Conner and had three daughters, Cynthia, Tammy and Erin. Glenn, Wesley, Willodean and Willie Mae are deceased.

Charles Whitfield, 1899-1987, the seventh child, married Ethel Aquilla Rogers, 1898-1964. They were teachers many years in Jackson and DeKalb counties. They had two children, James Warren and Rebecca. James married Virginia Russell, 1923-1988, and had four children, Claude Earl Prince, John Charles, Paulette Bratton, and James Lawrence. Rebecca married Samuel Burns and had three children, Philip Craig, Deborah Jan Sanders and David Alan. In 1964 Charles married Ethel Frances Shigley Green. She continues to live in Ft. Payne, Alabama.

Alma Adams was the youngest daughter of James and Anna. She taught school for a short period of time and then met and married William "Bill" Barron. They had two children, James William "Jimmy" and Mary Frances. Mary Frances married Joe Dawson and had two daughters, Pamela Jo Hunter and Mary Paige Shaw. Jimmy remained single.

Otis, 1909-1987, married Gladys Smith. He worked for the U.S. Government most of his life and lived in North Carolina and Florida. He is buried in Pensacola and Gladys continues to live there. They had three children, Monta Ray Binkley, James Michael and Jackie O'Neal. *Submitted by: Rebecca Adams Burns, 6421 Robinhood Lane, NW, Huntsville, AL 35806*

James Martin and Mary H. Adams Family

James Martin Adams was born February 22, 1840 and died October 3, 1915 in Jackson County, Alabama. He married Mary H. Shellnut who was born January 18, 1844 and died August 4, 1915. Both are buried in Pleasant View Cemetery near Dutton along with many other relatives. They lived in Jackson County where they reared thirteen children, James Rufus, Leona, Anna, Sally, Quince, George, Josie, Charles, Ben, Flemmon, Jenny, Nancy and Billy.

James Rufus, their oldest child, married Anna Sewell and had eleven children, Martin, Hardy, Savannah, Susie, Bertha, Tommie, Charles, Alma and Otis, and one died as an infant.

Leona married John Ellison and had Dixie, Billy, Lemer, Quine, Laura and Mae.

Anna married Frank Dean and had Iva Wright, Polly Moses, Manuel, Willie, Beatrice Edgeworth and Bessie.

Sally married William Hook and had no children.

Quince married Elizabeth Fincher and had Clara, Bessie Bowman, Henrietta Williams Richards.

George married Nealy Ray and had Minnie Harrison, Theo, Annie York, Bethel and Grady.

Josie married a Johnson and had Louis. Then she married a Bailey and then a Rogers.

Charlie married Clyde Rush and had no children.

Ben married Hattie Wright and had Sylvester, Leon, Lonzer, Clarence and Lexie Brooks.

Flemmon married Alice Perry and had Evie Maynor, Carrie Dunn, Ella Brooks and Corrie Griffith. He then married Johnny Clifton and had Ruth Skelton, Harold, and Floyd.

Jenny married C.C. "Lum" Williams and had J. B., Juanita Wells, Onzell Smith, Ruby Lackey, Ina Outlaw, Warren "Bud," and Geneva Barber.

Nancy married Phil Brewer and had Alvie, Nanny Lee and Allie.

Billy Adams, youngest of the thirteen children, married and had one child. *Submitted by: Chester Adams, 120 Cleveland Court, Gadsden, AL 35901*

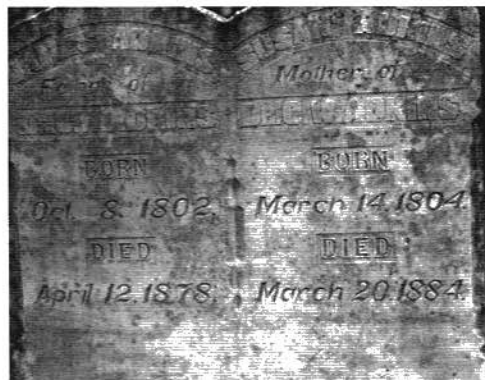
The James Adkins Family

Pioneer

James and Susan Brown Adkins were residents of Giles County, TN until late in 1860, at which time they moved to Jackson County, Alabama, and lived there for the remainder of their lives. Most

of the family moved at or about the time the parents did, and others followed.

Research indicated two spellings of the name, Adkins and Atkins. The different spelling was used interchangeably, even in the same family.



Great Great Grandparents James & Susan Adkins buried in Aspel Cemetery, behind Aspel Methodist Church, Jackson Co., Ala.

There were seven daughters and three sons in the family but only two sons lived to adulthood. Richard A. Adkins (Cathran McDonald) born 06 January, 1825, died 03 September 1852 and Dr. Charles W. Adkins (Pauline Smith, (2) Kittie Fennel and (3) Sarah L. Phillips), born on 11 November 1839, died 24 June 1915. One son, Richardson passed on when he was two years old.

Daughters of James and Susan Brown Adkins were Penelope (Thomas Erwin), Margerie C. Adkins (Augustus Smith Nash), Rebecca, Louisa, Sarah Ann Cathran (Sallie) (1) Charles Wesley Hazelwood, (2) (John R. King), Nancy Mildred (William George Petty) and Ary Adaline (Felix Grundy Petty). Louisa died when she was almost two.

James and Susan weren't without heartaches. They lost children, two when they were adults, and four when they were younger. They were support for their children when a daughter lost a husband, their son lost a wife, and numerous grandchildren went before them. Their son served in the Confederate Army.



Great Uncle C.W. "Doc" Adkins & his wife. Buried in Aspel Cemetery behind Aspel Methodist Church, Jackson Co., Ala. He was son of James & Susan Adkins.

This family had a reputation of honesty, hard work, and being religious. It seems the family was fairly well off financially. Records indicate James Adkins purchased property as soon as he arrived in Jackson County from Giles County, Tennessee. In the Deed Records, we find that "for the sum of \$1.00 and the love and affection of a dutiful daughter" acreage was deeded to his widowed daughter, Sarah (Sallie) Hazelwood. She had been left with two children to raise when her husband died in 1868. Records also indicate his wife Susan carried on the tradition of "helping her own". In the 1880 Census, Richard's daughter Martha A. (Joseph) Brandon, was living with her grandmother.

James had the reputation being highly respected, intelligent, industrious, liberal, and kind to all. These traits seemed to also extend to his children. He was a staunch Methodist. When the Methodist Church divided in 1844, he became a member of the Methodist Church, South. He served the Church for forty years as trustee, steward, and class leader, and always gave satisfaction in his Church callings. It was said of him, "Doubtless, many old preachers of the Tennessee Conference remember this goodly man, especially his power in prayer." At the end of his life and the last time he attended Church, he gave a warm exhortation, and admonished all to meet him in heaven, the home of the blessed.

Susan Brown Adkins' parents, Rolly and Nancy Abernathy

Brown, reared their family in a religious home. The parents of Susan, as was other relatives, were instrumental in the building up of the Methodist Church in Giles County, Tennessee.

Their daughter, Ary Adeline, cared for the children of her deceased sister, Sallie, for a long period of time. It was said of her by one of her daughters-in-law "She had a kind heart and her door was always open to anyone who needed help."

Susan Brown Adkins died 20 March, 1884, and is buried in Aspel Cemetery, as are many of the family. It wasn't until after Susan's death that James' Will was filed. In death, as in life, James Adkins remembered each child, as well as grandchildren.

The legacy of honesty, kindness and hard work left us by our gggrandparents is priceless. Those traits enabled his descendants to be worthwhile citizens. They were truly the example before us. Submitted by: LaVera Brasuell Caruthers and Prepared by: Neta Hammon Wood

Ananias Allen Family

My sixth grandfather, Ananias Allen, was in Jackson County, Alabama by 1829 serving as a Justice of the Peace. He and wife, Elizabeth Laxton are counted on the Jackson County Alabama 1830 Census. Both were 60 to 70 years old. They migrated from Wilkes County, North Carolina, by way of Adair County, Kentucky, where Ananias is listed in the 1800 census. In 1820 he is shown in Jackson County, Tennessee. A large number of Wilkes and Burke County, North Carolina families came to Jackson County Alabama.

Ananias was born in Orange County, North Carolina in 1757. His parents have not been proven. He married Elizabeth Laxton about 1774, probably in Surry County, North Carolina, where he is counted as one Taxable in 1774. Elizabeth was born around 1756, also in Orange County, North Carolina.

Ananias bought 261 acres on Kings Creek in Burke County, North Carolina. He is well documented in the court records of Burke and Wilkes counties, serving on juries and as a road overseer. In 1781 he was a volunteer in the North Carolina Militia, serving with Captain John Cleveland's Regiment under Colonels Smith and Rutherford.

Three of Ananias' children stayed in North Carolina: Ananias Jr. married Susan Elrod; Gideon married Sarah Millender; and Patience married Alexander West Jr. A son, John, married Betsy Carlton in North Carolina and stayed in Kentucky. Coming to Alabama were: daughters Bettie who married Samuel McCrary in North Carolina; Anne who married Amos Grider; and Lucy who married William Grider; Sons Hiram married Polly Dick and Wilson Laxton married Sarah Campbell, both married in Adair County, Kentucky. The writer of this article believes that Mary "Polly" Allen who married W. L. Rippetoe in Adair County, was also a daughter. Another son may have died enroute. Celia Rash Allen, possibly his wife, and two children came to Alabama.

In 1833, Ananias built a fine home on the south side of Coon mountain, engraving his name and the date on the chimney. He is buried in the Allen Cemetery. His grave is marked by Revolutionary War tombstone. DAR Chapters Tideance Lane of Scottsboro and Twickinham in Huntsville dedicated the marble marker in October of 1934. Several hundred people attended the dedication.

My family descends from two of the children of Ananias Allen. Elizabeth "Bettie" and Wilson Laxton.

Elizabeth "Bettie" Allen, born around 1785 married Samuel McCrary in North Carolina. She died in 1803 following the birth of her twelfth child, Druzie. Their son Joseph Laxton McCrary married Nancy Emmaline Dowell, probably in Jackson County, Tennessee. The Dowell family had migrated from Burke County, North Carolina also. Joseph L. and Nancy McCrary's daughter, Sophie Elizabeth, also called "Bettie", married Drury Allison. Drury's son, James Joseph Allison, would later marry Mary Elizabeth Allen, great granddaughter of Ananias Allen through the line of Ananias' son, Wilson Laxton Allen.

Wilson Laxton Allen was born 1802 in North Carolina. He married Sarah Campbell February 6, 1827 in Adair County Kentucky. Sarah, called Sally on the marriage bond, was the daughter of William and Jane Dean Campbell. Wilson was a successful farmer in the area and served as Justice of the Peace in 1841. Wilson, Sarah, son Ananias II and wife Anne, nee Matthews, were members of Friendship Primitive Baptist Church. Their first child, Ananias II, born 1827, was killed in Tennessee while serving in the Civil War.

The second son, William Dean, born 1831, married Sarah Matthews, a sister to Anne who married his brother Ananias. Both are daughters of James B. and Elizabeth Gonce Matthews. Dean and Sarah Allen went to McDonald County, Missouri around 1857 with one child, Mary Elizabeth, and one on the way. Mary Elizabeth, born 1855, married James Joseph Allison in December 1871. Their first child, Sarah Elizabeth, "Sallie" married Jacob Newton Williams. They moved to Oklahoma around 1903. Their seventh child, Willie Dean Williams is my grandfather. James Beckett, "the child on the way", was born 1858 in Granby, Missouri. Children of James Beckett and first wife Margaret Cargile were: Ora M; Pleasant Dean; Charlie Lee and Sarah Emmaline. James Kelly; Sarah Precious; and Nannie Delzell were children of his second wife, Dicey McKelvy. Wilson Lee, "Little Wilse", the third child of Dean Allen was born 1859 in Missouri. He married Jane McCrary in Alabama. His children were: Bessie Comfort; Jessie Lee; James Dean; Sophie Precious; David Wilson, Mattie; John Clyde and Mary Lillian. Dean Allen died in 1862 at Jacksboro, Arkansas according to an entry in an Allen Family Bible. Research is continuing to unravel the mystery surrounding his death. One account states he was killed by bushwhackers, another that he died in a battle during the Civil War. Following the death of Dean Allen, Sarah returned to Alabama and later married Christopher "Ike" Swaim and had one daughter. Nancy and Ike Swaim are buried in the Allen cemetery.

Other children of Wilson and Sarah Allen were: Amanda who married William Lovelady and went to Texas. No Issue; Charles W. married Mary E. Matthews. Their children were: Sallie; Nancy; Cecil and Virginia. Following the death of first wife, Mary, he moved to Lovelady Texas and married Frances, last name not known. Their children were: Eva; Ananias Dean; Wilson Lee, Jr. and Charles Laurence. Charles was Justice of the Peace in 1872-77 in Jackson County. According to the Bible record they also had John and Mary who died as infants. Submitted by: Mark Houston, 107 Drexel Circle, Clinton, MS 39056

Sources: Wilkes County Court and Marriage Records, Census and Tax Records, Adair County Kentucky Census and Marriage Records, Jackson County Census, Court and Marriage Records, Missouri 1860 Census, Family Bible Records, Personal interviews.

Benjamin B. Allen

My great, great, grandfather, Benjamin B. Allen was born in the state of Georgia in 1818. He moved to Jackson County, Alabama and is listed in the 1840 census. In the 1860 Jackson county census dated June 11, page 25, district # 3, P.O. Paint Rock, Benjamin is 42.

Great, great grandmother, Mary (Price?) Allen was born in Jackson co. in 1824, and was 36, in the 1860 census.

Their children are listed as, M.J. (Margaret Jane), born 1840, J.A. (John), born 1842, William G., born 1843, James M., born 1849, Minerva 1851 (married John Berry), Miller, 1853, Luvenia, 1855, and Victoria 1857. (grandmother of Thomas McCormack, a cousin who lives in Huntsville, Alabama and shared the family history with my sister.)

Great grandfather Miller Allen, born in 1853, was born in Jackson county. He married Ellen Jane Barclay, born in 1859, also of Jackson county. Their children were Nellie, born in 1855, Johnnie (f.) 1887, Benjamin Harrison, 1890, William (Bill) 1900, and Charles Anderson, 1904.

Grandfather, Benjamin Harrison Allen was born April 26, 1890, son of Miller and Ella Jane Allen, of Limrock, Alabama. Benjamin married Mary Caldonia McAllister (B. June 11, 1895) September 19, 1910. Mary's parents were Eugene (Gene) and Matilda Belle (Shelton) McAllister, of the McAllister Sinks, located near Limrock, Alabama. Gene was a Holiness minister.

Benjamin and Mary made their home near her parents in the Sinks. They had two sons. Clarence, who was born with a birth

defect, December 11, 1911. He died January 11, 1913. Their second son, Chester Lee was born April 7, 1913 and died November 24, 1985, of a heart attack he was also a chronic diabetic for more than 45 years.

Benjamin was a mild mannered, tall, thin, dark haired man with piercing blue eyes. He died at the age of twenty-five and never saw any of his grandchildren. Mary was a small framed lady with long light brown hair that my daddy said reached her feet. She had tiny feet and wore a size two and a half shoe. Her brother, (my great uncle, Mitt McAllister said Mary seldom went anywhere without a hat on her head. They were of the Free Holiness faith.



Benjamin Allen (Far left sitting,) at Pierce Mines 1913.

Benjamin worked in the Coal mine located there in the McAllister sinks, owned by two brothers of Buffalo, New York, F.D. and R.V. Pierce. The Pierces also owned mines on top of Cumberland mountain. Coal cars ran up and down the sides of this mountain. They were about the only jobs around at that time. The mines were unsafe, dark, dungeons. Benefits and safety were unheard of.

For Benjamin, coal mining was his lively hood and was to be the death of him. He was riding on a coal car that ran away, he jumped from it and suffered internal injuries, from which he never recovered. He died January 7, 1915, at the age of 25. Mary was a widow at the age of twenty. Chester was less than two years old. He and Mary moved in with her parents, the McAllisters'.

After two years, Grandmother, Mary married Miller Stephens, they had a daughter, Jenny Belle, who married Phillip Shelton, Mary died when Chester was about nine years old, October 22, 1922. He walked to Scottsboro to get a doctor for her, when he and the doctor got to the home, Mary was dead. Daddy (Chester) said he was scared to death and he walked awhile and ran awhile to get the doctor. It still breaks our hearts when we think of our daddy, nine years old going all that distance by himself.

Although Chester, the son of Benjamin Harrison and Mary Allen no doubt longed for and missed his parents, he rose above his sad life and became a powerful musician. He enjoyed fame of his choosing. He did all the things he wanted to and remained at home with his wife, Vesta May Paradise and his four children. (See related articles, "Chester Allen" and "Mountain Music goes to The White House".) Submitted by: Roger Allen, Cty. Rd. 15, Woodville, AL 35776

Sources: Personal knowledge, Census records and Cousin Thomas McCormack, H'Ville.

The Allen's of Goosepond Island

The fondest memories of my childhood are of those spent visiting my grandfather Allen on Goosepond Island. There were lots of things to do at grandpa's house; playing baseball in the pasture, swinging high on the tire swing tied to the huge oak tree, throwing rocks in the barnyard pond, and my favorite, chasing the turkeys and guineas around the yard. I was much easier to entertain in 1958.

Goosepond Island is located a few miles southeast of Scottsboro off highway 79. It is surrounded by the Tennessee River and its back waters and got its name from the migrating Canadian geese. The Goosepond Cumberland Presbyterian Church stands as a community landmark at the entrance to the island.

My grandfather, Edgar Walter Allen, was born in Jackson County in January 1891, and married Mary Alice Dawson in April 1912. They worked and harvested the rich farm land while raising 9 children. Aubrey Lee Allen married Clara Howard and had three children; Barbara, Howard, and Jimmy. Katie Irene Allen married Paul Rice, then Henry Denham and had no children. William Thomas Allen married Virginia Rice and had three children: Judy, Fayne and Betty Jo. Brown Kilbourn Allen died at age 3. Walter Thomas Allen married Kathleen Rice and had three children: Sue,



Edgar Walter Allen Family - 1961 L to R Standing: Thomas, William, Aubrey, James, Charles, Bernard Seated: Daisy, Julia, Walter, Katie

Carolyn and Gary. Fred Bernard Allen married Margaret Ashmore and had three children: Cathy, Danny, and Donald. James Roy Allen married Annie Mae Davis and had five children; Wayne, J.W., Bruce, David, and Dennis. Charles Edgar Allen married Betty Hope and had four children; Brenda, Eddie, Gayle, and Connie. Daisy Louise Allen married Truman Looney and had three children; Alan, Alice, and Dale.

Grandmother Alice died from tuberculosis (consumption) in 1937. In November 1938, Walter Allen married Julia Cordell Law. Ma Julia was a wonderful, loving step-grandmother. Walter moved to Goosepond Island in 1946 and purchased 127 acres of farmland from Mr. McKelvey. To subsidize his farming income he trucked cotton, corn and fertilizer to the market in Trion, Georgia. Other families who took advantage of the Goosepond Island rich farmland were: Robert and Charlie Wooden, John Parks, Arthur Womack, Robert "Doc" and Bill Holcomb, Leonard Martin, Olan Porter, Jim Benson, and the Jeffery's.

Three of Walter's sons came to Goosepond Island with him to help farm the land; Aubrey, James and Bernard. Even though not all the family lived on the island, it was family tradition to meet each weekend at grandpa Walter's to visit, eat, and play. In April 1964, Edgar Walter Allen died. Within the next few years Goosepond Island was purchased by Revere Aluminum, Inc. Families were relocated, farms were sold and the land was cleared in preparation for the new aluminum processing plant. Some dreams were scattered but vivid memories of the good times will always remain with all those Goosepond Island farming families like the Allen's. Submitted by: James Walter Allen, 11608 Lipsey Road, Tampa, FL 33618.

Sources: Family and personal knowledge.

Chester Allen **Mountain Music Goes to the White House**

In 1938, Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of President Franklin D. Roosevelt invited a group from Skyline Farms in Jackson County to entertain at the Annual Garden Party in Washington D.C.

Mrs. Roosevelt sent a personal check to cover the expenses for the trip. The men and women traveled the 750 miles by car. Upon their arrival, the first lady escorted them through the White House and into the president's office. Mrs. Roosevelt introduced each of them to the president who was known to be a number one fan of Authentic Mountain String Music. He was in the audience for the Garden Party, and was said to have greatly enjoyed the program.

Chester Allen sang "Old Rattler" and played "The Old Cackled Hen" on the fiddle for the president. The band played various numbers and the dance team stamped their feet and performed some outstanding square dancing.

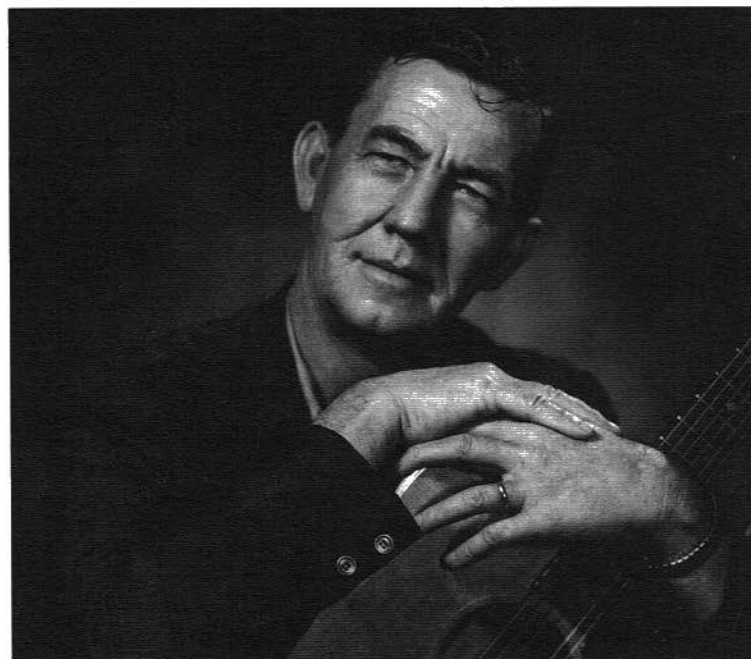
Members of the band were Chester Allen, lead guitar and vocalist, H.L. (Hub) Green, fiddle, Rueben Rousseau, fiddle, Clifford Anderson, dobro, Thomas Holt, tenor guitar, and Joe Sharp, mandolin.

The Washington Post society editor wrote that everyone attending the Garden Party on the White House lawn enjoyed the program of

mountain music and dancing, as noted by the applause and many standing ovations.

The Jackson County Sentinel reported May 12, 1938: "The White House grounds rang with mountain music, hound dog wails and the shuffle of dancing feet, Thursday as over 2,000 assembled on the White House lawn as the Skyline residents entertain them".

In the 1930's and 1940's, one of the band members, Chester Allen, appeared on the famous Renfro Valley Barn Dance, a country music program. He also recorded for Victor on the Blue Bird label. His best known recording was "New Huntsville Jail". In 1972 Chester was featured in "Country Music Who's Who". Although he received many offers from leading recording companies, he chose to stay home in Jackson County. He chose family over fame.



Chester Allen

Chester Allen passed away in November of 1985. Many or most of the people in the group who traveled to Washington are now deceased.

According to Mr. W. I. "Ike" Floyd, a few years before his death, the following people made the trip from Skyline to Washington: Mr. and Mrs. Ike Floyd, Willie, Rogers, Opal Holsonback, Mrs. A. Walker, Prince Whorton, Mrs. E. E. Wilson, John Lindsey. J.W. Holman, Edith Green (daughter of Hub Green), Mr. and Mrs. Elton Kennamer, Mr. and Mrs. N.E. Waldrop, Walter Freeman, Juanita Jarnagin, Jane Floyd, M.L. Land, Mr. and Mrs. Otis Sharp and Mr. and Mrs. W.N. "Pop" Ross, plus members of the band.

Several of the descendants of the group still reside in the Jackson County area, besides myself and a brother, Roger Dale Allen, and two sisters, Minnie Allen Peek and Sue Allen Ward. Roger, Minnie and myself all live at Skyline, Sue is in Scottsboro. Submitted by: Mary Allen Wallingsford, 1619 County Rd. 8 (Skyline), Woodville, AL 35776

Sources: Newspapers, Publications, Pictures and Personal Knowledge

Chester Lee Allen

Chester Lee Allen was born April 7, 1913 in the Sinks, near Limrock, Alabama in Jackson County. His parents' were Benjamin Harrison and Mary Caladonia (McAllister) Allen. Chester had one brother who died at the age of two, Clarence Allen. Benjamin died at the age of twenty five, Mary married after two years to a Miller Stephens. They had one daughter, Jenny Belle who married Phillip Shelton.

Chester married Vesta May Paradise in 1937. They had four children Minnie Belle, June 2, 1938, Mary Eugene born March 27, 1940, Bennie Sue, June 12, 1942, and a son Roger Dale born December 20, 1952. Although the Allens' lived in several different states during their lifetime together, they always returned home to Skyline Farms.

Chesters' grandparents took him in when his mother died when

he was about seven years old. His grandfather was a Holiness preacher, Gene McCallister his grandmother was Belle Shelton McCallister. The two of them gave Chester everything they could. When he was about nine, he asked his grandfather to buy him a fiddle he found in a Sears catalogue. He had to walk out of the Sinks to Limrock to get the mail, when his fiddle arrived, he was playing a song on it by the time he reached home.

He never had any formal lessons, he could hear a song and play it by ear. He later mastered the guitar and any other musical instrument he saw. He always said God gave him a good ear for music and he never forgot it. He played and sang up to the time he died. If anyone ever loved singing and entertaining Chester Allen did. He had a style all his own.

Growing up during the depression, Chester found that he could earn money by playing and singing at community functions. He also performed in Nashville, North Carolina, Cincinnati with people such as Red Foley and The Renfro Valley Barn Dance in Kentucky.



Chester and Vesta Allen

His greatest performance to him was when he was invited to play for President and Mrs. Franklin Roosevelt at the White House in Washington. He was part of a country music band that was formed in the late 1930's at Skyline Farms.

Chester and Vesta both worked in the hosiery mill at Skyline. They moved to Rossville, Ga. in the early 1940s' and worked in the hosiery mill there. They lived for a while in Illinois and Indiana. No matter where they went, they always came home to Skyline. Chester worked several years for Harbin Ford Motors in Scottsboro as a salesman. He enjoyed this job because he was always dealing with people. The Harbins were more than employers to him, they were also friends.

Although he could have gone far in country music and was offered many contracts to record and do live shows in important places my Grandfather was happier with his family, than anywhere else he could have been. When he passed away only his body was gone, his spirit lives within his children and grandchildren. I am proud to be his granddaughter. Chester and Vesta are both buried at Gold cemetery on Cumberland Mountain. Chester died 11/24/1985, Vesta 1/24/1984. *Submitted by: Ginger Evett, 112 County Road 222, Woodville, AL 35776*

Let's Have Lunch at Katie's

It was during the years of World War II when Larry and Bessie Smith came from Ripley, Mississippi to Jackson County to operate the Scottsboro Hotel. Bessie needed experienced help in the dining room and asked Katie Allen to help as a waitress in 1944. Katie had worked in the restaurant business in Oak Ridge, Tennessee, and agreed to work for the Smith's. They had a wonderful working relationship for many years. Katie continued to work in the dining room even though the hotel changed management several times.

In 1953 Katie decided to operate the Scottsboro Hotel dining room on her own and changed the name to Katie's Coffee Shop. Katie, 3 cooks and 2 waitresses served breakfast, lunch and dinner Monday through Saturday and later opened on Sunday by customer demand. Customers really enjoyed the home baked pies and "mama Hope rolls" made by Mrs. Charlise Hope. Even though sometimes crowded and noisy, Scottsboro civic clubs such as the Civitan and Lions Clubs gathered at Katie's Coffee Shop for meetings. Katie put up partitions to accommodate the clubs for she sincerely appreciated their business and social friendship. Katie's customers encouraged her to move to a larger place.

In 1962 Mr. Bill Thrower and Mr. Cecil Curry, then owners of the Liberty Motel, agreed to finance the construction of a new restaurant building at Five Points across from the motel, if Katie would manage it. She agreed. So Katie began the process of equipping and decorating the new building to be called Liberty Restaurant, but would not have been able to open the doors without the help from her man friends in the Scottsboro community. Friends

helped with financing kitchen equipment, building dining tables, chairs and other furniture (Mr. Waco Derrick), and advertising in The Sentinel Age (Mr. Alan Compton & Mr. Fred Buchheit). Katie made the curtains. To the delight of Katie's friends and customers the Grand Opening was February 7, 1963. Although named the Liberty everyone called it Katie's Restaurant and later "Operated by Katie" was added to the sign. One highlight for Katie was the opportunity to cater a banquet held at the Scottsboro City Hall during the reelection campaign of Governor George Wallace at which he complimented the food and service.



Katie's Liberty Restaurant

Katie continued the successful operation of the restaurant for three more years. In February 1967 Katie sold the restaurant to Mrs. Alice Louise Petty. Katie's most important menu item was her customers. Her unadvertised operating motto was that "People don't care how much you know until they know how much you care." And people cared because they kept coming back. For almost 15 years when someone told you, "Let's have lunch at Katie's", they could be sure of good home cooked food, friendly service, and a sincere appreciation for their patronage. *Submitted by: James Walter Allen, 11608 Lipsey Road, Tampa, FL 33618.*

Sources: Mrs. Louise Petty, Mrs. Katie Allen Denham, family and personal knowledge.

Sarah Frances Allen

Sarah Frances, 1/16/1944, married 5/2/1961, to Joseph (Joe) Paul Allen, 12/11/1942. Joe travels a lot in his job. Frances travels with him most of the time. Frances is a talented painter and sells some of her work. She enjoys crafts and preaches in her church. She has a radio program aired on Sunday nights, "A Ministry for Women." They also have an art business. Their children are:

Teresa Kay, 3/12/1962, who is a working mother and enjoys attending church. She has three daughters:

Elizabeth Frances, 10/26/1981-10/29/1981.

Regina Kay, 1/25/1983, a vivacious young lady who enjoys writing and reading.

Rhonda Marie, 12/1/1983, who enjoys school and church activities. Both Regina and Rhonda enjoy spending time with their Aunt Kristy.

Vickie Lynn, 9/19/1964, married 6/27/1981, to Steve Eugene Dunn, 8/17/1961. Vickie spends her time helping husband, Steve, and taking care of their two daughters:

Jessica Lynn, 6/6/1985.

Jennifer Nicole, 3/30/1988. Both daughters are involved in sports and keep Vickie busy supporting their interests.

Jeffrey Paul, 3/16/1966, married, 5/24/1966, to Rene' Lynn. They live in Ocala, FL where Jeff is employed by a company his Dad had worked for. Rene is also a working Mother. Their family enjoys outside sports and the water. Jeff and his family are also involved in church. They have two children:

Dustin (Dusty) Jeffrey, 3/16/1987, a very friendly, talkative little boy, like Grandfather Joe.

Amanda (Mandy) Shea, 6/1/1988. Amanda has won trophies for softball and cheerleading.

Kristy Renee, 2/6/1972, has a irresistible personality. She is employed by Blue Cross/Blue Shield of Tennessee and part-time counselor in a health salon. She is a country music fan and attends concerts. She especially likes Tracy Byrd concerts and has flown as far as Texas to attend one. Her favorite vacation is attending Fan Fair in Nashville. She also enjoys auto racing and is an avid University of Alabama football fan.

Shirley Joan, 9/15/1947, married, 7/22/1967, to Thomas Franklin Cates, 6/9/1933. Thomas a retiree from Intergraph, Corporation is outgoing, fun loving, and enjoys visiting family, friends, and church members when sick or in the hospital. He has volunteered much time to the Madison Nursing home taking the patients on trips, etc. He served as an auxiliary deputy sheriff of Madison County. Shirley is employed by the government. They

have worked in Sunday School, Summer camp, Bible school and with the Senior adult group in their church. Their greatest pleasure is spending time with their son and family:

Thomas Franklin Cates, Jr. (Franklin) 4/20/1969, married 7/30/1994, to Sharon Kay Ashby, 5/12/1969, and son:

Thomas Franklin Cates, III (Nicknamed Tyger), 10/30/1996. With a BS in Business Administration from Athens State College Franklin works full time. Sharon has a BS degree from the University of North Alabama where she majored in Political Science. They collect antiques and Franklin takes classes at the Univ of AL in Huntsville on antiques. They enjoy antique shops, auctions, and visiting Bed and Breakfast Inns. Sharon, a homemaker enjoys caring for Tyger and buying and selling antiques. *Submitted by: Helen Roberts, Pisgah, AL (Jackson County)*

William H. Allen

Pioneer

My great grandfather, William H. Allen was born in 1837, just over the Alabama line, in the Coon Valley area. As a youngster his family moved to Jackson County, Alabama, near Bellefonte. He served in the Civil War and later married the former Nancy Jane Adkins. Six children were born to this union: Charles (Doc),



Eva (Nix) Allen Grandson - Bill Wilson - age 2

Thomas, Juce, John Wesley, (Shorty), who was my grandfather, Linda and Jane.

William Allen was a farmer and a "Traveling" Preacher. Traveling by horseback to Coon Valley and surrounding areas, spreading the Gospel. On one such trip, as told to me by the only surviving granddaughter-

tried, Juanita Allen, Haswell, 84 years young, William contracted pneumonia, too weak and exhausted to make the long trip home, he succumbed to the illness. He was buried in the church yard where he loved in Coon Valley.

My Grandfather, John Wesley Allen was born in Jackson county in 1869, where he met grandmother, Eva Nix, daughter of Sam Nix. Her mother was a Cherokee Indian, born in the Menlo, Georgia region. I don't know her name, I am still researching her.



left to right The Allens John & Eva with daughters around 1930-35

Grandma, Eva Nix "Evie", was orphaned as a young girl. They traveled over the mountains by horseback, which was very treacherous in those days.

Arriving at the Tennessee River,

near Section they crossed on the ferry to Scottsboro and were married at the Jackson County court house in March 1901. Those were hard times, but they worked side by side farming, chopping wood and grandma making Lye soap. Grandma's Indian heritage had taught her many things about which foods that grew in the wild were edible, and which ones were good for medical purposes.

One old timer said, "times were so hard, then that several families used the same dog for hunting so much, to catch food they just about ran him to death". Like most Jackson county people, in those days, they all "pitched in" and worked neighbor helping neighbor through the hard times, and they survived.

Grandfather John Wesley and Grandma Eve had eight children: Six daughters and two sons, who died in infancy. The girls were: Oshea Mae, Ida Lou Allen Hays, my mother, Zora B. (Corbitt), Nancy J. (Matney), Margie (Wilson), Jennie Bell (Ball), and Ida. They all married local men.

Mom's first husband David Wright, died, she later married my dad Vernon Albert "Sensing", Hayes, of Dickson county, Tennessee. We have a preacher, Paul Alvin Wright Jr. who is also a missionary to Australia, a Doctor, Richard Hayes, and many other fine people. Oshea's, (most) still reside in Jackson county. Jennie Bell's, also. Ida, Zora, and Nancy's are mostly in Tennessee.

William H. and Nancy Jane Adkins, Allen's union has affected thousands of lives in a positive way. Thank you, William and Nancy from your third and fourth generations, and still coming.

Doris Lee Toon and Wendell Alley

Doris Lee Toon Wright married in Cooper, Tx. 21 Feb. 1946, Wendell Theodore Alley, who was born in Delta County 4 Nov. 1922 to Edgar Lee Alley and Florence Kerbow Alley. Wendell T. Alley served in the 82nd Airborne Div. in WWII, in the European Theatre. "Judge Alley" (as he is called) has held the office of Justice of Peace in Delta County since 1979. Wendell T. and D.L. Alley had issue: Wendall Theodore Alley, Jr. ("Ted") born Paris, Tx. 28 January 1948. While serving in the U.S. Army, he was sent to Viet Nam in 1967 for one year as a gunner on a helicopter. He attended East Texas State University and graduated from Dallas Institute of Mortuary Science in 1975; is owner of Delta Funeral Home of Cooper, Tx. He married in Delta Co., 15 Dec. 1968, Lyn Newman and they have a son, Cade McKinney Alley. Denis Lee Alley, second child of Wendall and D.L. Alley, was born in Paris, Tx. 4 Oct. 1949. He graduated from East Texas State University, worked for Texas Dept. of Public Safety as a patrolman and retired from that after ten years. He is owner of Delta Equipment and Auction Company in New Boston, Texas. He married in Delta County 3 Feb. 1968, Judy Allen and a daughter, Carmon Kay, was



Alley Family: Becky, Linda, Shelia, Denis, Ted, Kevin

born to them. Odie Rebecca Alley was born in Commerce, Tx. 13 Feb. 1952. She graduated from East Texas University; taught school two years and now works at the university. She has one son, Wendell Brent Alley Wilson. Sheila Sue Alley was fifth child of W.T. and D.L. Alley; born Paris, Tx. 11 Sept. 1954. She married J.G.

Baggett, divorced in 1995; has three children: Denicia Leanne, Brandi Renee, and Joshua. Sheila graduated from Paris School of Nursing, is a registered nurse at McCuiston Regional Medical Center in Paris, Tx. where she has worked for several years. Lawrence Kevin Alley, son of W.T. and D.L. Alley, was born in Paris, Tx. 5 June 1958. He graduated from Cooper High School and attended East Texas University, then served in the U.S. Army three years. He married in Cooper, Tx. 25 Sept. 1982; divorced in 1995. They have an adopted son, Brandon. Kevin works for a trucking company in Fort Worth, Texas. *Submitted by: Mrs. Chad Hohenberger, Route One, Box 160A-5, Cooper, TX 75432*

William Walter Alley

Oct, 22, 1873 - Aug. 23, 1949

and

Elizabeth Ridley Alley

Oct. 20, 1882 - Nov. 24, 1912

William's earliest known ancestors were Walter (1770 - c 1848) and Jane Gilliland Alley (1773 - c1850). He descends through Erasmus (1801 - 1878) and Mary Kelly Allen (1806 - 1871); John Walter (1827 - 1881) and Louisa Jones Allen (1824 - 1911); and Robert Erasmus (1848 - 1930) and Pocahontas Schoolfield Alley (1848 - 1886). William's father had four wives: 1. Pocahontas Catherine Schoolfield; 2. Susan M. Hughes (1849 - 1890), issue (one), Nannie (1890 - 1890); 3. Tina Rather (1858 - 1909), issue (two), Raleigh Fletcher (1894 - 1974) and Robert, Jr. (1896 - 1933); 4. Cynthia E. Arnold, no issue.

William was born in the home of his maternal grandparents, William Alexander (1819 - 1899) and Mary Brown Schoolfield

(1825 - 1918), in Pikeville, Tenn., and raised on the old Alley farm near Bridgeport, Ala. His teen years were spent with his grandfather Schoolfield learning to be a blacksmith, a tanner, and woodsman - the later of which became his life's work.

Beginning at the age of 13, when his mother died, William sought work and took

advantage of every opportunity to help support his family. Tradition is that he acquired three fortunes: one as a young, unmarried man when he bought a thrashing machine and with hired hands traveled throughout the area harvesting wheat and oats; another in the lumber industry where he employed several crews of timber cutters; and last in Bogachitta, Ala., where he acquired several "donkey" sawmills that could be quickly moved to different tracts of timber to support lumber demands. In Bogachitta he owned a general store, which included the post office, and a sawmill and lumber yard. While in business in Bogachitta he incurred the wrath of his business opponents when he paid his Negro employees in cash instead of food and board, as many of them were doing. He sold his business interests in Bogachitta in 1912 after the death of his wife and returned to Bridgeport.

In 1914, shortly after WWI began, he started a taxi business in Chattanooga, Tenn., that he operated until 1921 when he settled in Harlem, Ga.

William married twice: first to Elizabeth Ann Ridley on Nov. 3, 1902, and second to her younger sister, Bessie Warren, on Jun. 26, 1927. Their parents were James Allen (1856 - 1931) and Eliza Hawk Ridley (1856 - 1922). Elizabeth, affectionately known as "Bettie Ann," was born on Sand Mountain in Jackson Co., Ala. William and Elizabeth were buried in Bonaventure Cemetery near Bridgeport. Bessie was born Jun. 13, 1894, and died in 1982 in Guntersville, Ala. William had six children, all with Elizabeth: 1. Willie May, born Feb. 12, 1904, married David Jackson Shepherd (1900 - 1927), issue (four), Virginia Warren, Daisy Pearl, Hazel Ione, and William Ernest; 2. Ruby Lee, born Oct. 15, 1905, married Herbert Lee Greene (1855 - 1953), issue (three), Walter Lee, George Warren, and Herbert Wright; 3. Verhaden Kelly (1907 - 1980) married Edna Frances Arrington (born 1915), issue (four), Kelly Maddox, Willie Kay, Pansy Marvina, and Joyce Faye; 4. Edith Lillian, born Jun. 30, 1909, married William Lagore Russell (1901 - 1966), issue (six), Betty Carolyn, Walter Alley, Helen Joyce, William Morris, Ruth Amanda, and Ruby Lee; 5. William Walter, Jr. (1911 - 1974), married Mattie Bell Haywood (born 1908), issue (one), Julianne; 6. Betty Ann, born Nov. 4, 1912, married Shelton Earl Goble (1916 - 1973), issue (three), Betty Earle, Elizabeth Ann, and Daniel Shelton. Submitted by: Edith Alley Russell, Box 430, Co. Rd. 96, Stevenson, AL 35772



William Walter Alley, Oct. 22, 1873 - Aug. 23, 1949 and Elizabeth Ridley Alley, Oct. 20, 1882 - Nov. 24, 1912. 1902 wedding of William and Elizabeth.

Allison Family

by Dorothy Allison Dean

James Lowery Allison, the progenitor of the Allison family in Jackson County Alabama was the son of John and Mary Allison. Several researchers believe she was Mary Gillespie. John was the son of William and Lucinda Allison. William, probably born in Maryland, arrived in Wilkes County North Carolina around 1765.

James Lowry Allison married Mary Carlton in 1817, in Wilkes County, North Carolina. They travelled with eight children and a number of Mary Carlton's relatives, arriving in Jackson County about 1831. Four additional children were born in Alabama. James Lowery soon established himself as a farmer and business man. He was a member of New Hope Baptist Church and served as corresponding delegate to the Duck River Associational meeting in Rutherford County, Tennessee in 1856.

In 1858, James and Mary Allison, along with five of their children, moved to Hood County, Texas. He and son James H. and W.L. Rippetoe bought a mercantile business. Mary died October 5,

1860 and is buried in the cemetery at Acton, Texas. James Lowry sold out to Mr. Rippetoe, returned to Alabama around 1861, and married Margaret Rorex and had five children.

Following Margaret's death, James Lowry married Mrs. Emily C. Medlock Burch. There were no children from this marriage. James Lowery Allison died on October 20, 1877 and is buried in the Allison Cemetery near the Allison home place in Big Coon.

Children of first wife, Mary Carlton: Lowery Gillespie married Cynthia Rorex; Malinda married Thomas Brownfield; Eliza Amanda married Dr. S. R. McPherson and moved to Texas; John H. went to Texas and later moved to Arkansas. He married Melinda Jenkins; Mary Evalina married John Rorex.

Sixth child, Drury, born in North Carolina in 1825 was about 5 years old when they set out for Alabama. He married Sophia Elizabeth "Betty" McCrary and they had two children. Mary Emmaline who married David Walker, and James Joseph "Big Joe" Allison who married Mary Elizabeth Allen. Drury was around twenty-nine years old when he died. His widow, Betty McCrary Allison, married Nathan Prince and later moved to Arkansas. Drury's children, Emmaline and James Joseph stayed in Alabama.

James Joseph was nicknamed "Big Joe" because of his size and probably had little memory of his father as he was only one year old when Drury died. Although his stepfather Nathan Prince and mother were his legal guardians, he evidently spent a great amount of time with his grandparents as some old-timers thought he was a son of his grandfather, James Lowery Allison. He was seven years older than his half-uncle, Little Joe Allison.

Big Joe Allison and Mary Elizabeth Allen were married in 1861 by Judge David Tate. She was the daughter of William Dean and Sarah Matthews Allen. Big Joe was a successful fruit, vegetable and livestock farmer. They had a large house on a bluff on the north side of the present Big Coon road just before it enters the "Narrows". A large barn, pasture, sheep pen, tanning rock and fields were in front of the house. Their children were: Sallie married Jacob Newton Williams and moved to Oklahoma; Nancy Emmaline married Warner Prince and second, Charles Grider; William Charles, "Billy", married Arra Steel. Their children were Willie Erskin, "Will". His children are Billy Berry, Marcus Vernon, Ruth and Doris Wayne. John Harvey, "Hub" was married several times but had no issue; Joe Avery, "Duck" married Julia Wynne. They lived in Paint Rock and founded the Allison Candy Company. Their children were: Joe Alton who died in 1941. (Jimmy Charles married Donna McMullen, one son Joe Deckil.) Second Jan Stewart; Jane married Larry Nevels, and Brenda Kay married Bruce Hodges; Billy and Arra's only daughter was Dorothy who married Charlie Evans, Aubrey Womack and C. T. Dean. She had two daughters: Sherell Evans married Gene Reese and had one daughter, Marsha. She married second James H. "Chick" Dawson; Johnnie Evans married Billy Potterfield and had two daughters, Tanya and Leslie. She married second Jerry Ben Thomas. Benny Jack, fifth child of William Allison, married Marjorie Dill. Their children are Randall Clay and Patrick Steven.

The fourth child of Big Joe Allison was James L. who married Frances Steel and moved to Oklahoma. Their children were: Fern; Myrtle; Virgil; Mattie; Joe; Pauline; Mary Frances; Lee Roy; Leo and Bobbie Jean. Fifth child Drewey married Eliza Jane McCrary. Their children were Jess Lee, Emma Leah and Forest; Sixth child Tom Allison married Mary Lovelady. Their children were Buel; Orville, Carman and Glenn; Seventh child Luther married Liza Avants and had one son, James; Jess Allison married Jessie Lovelady. Their children were Kenneth, Newell and Dale; George Allison married Allie Lovelady. Their children were Edward, Bonnie; Estel, Jewell, Billie Jo, and Mac; Tenth and last child of Big Joe and Mary Elizabeth was Oscar who married Jackie Warren and second, Louise Matthews. No children. The Allison-Lovelady marriages brought about a number of double first cousins. The Allison Boys rode their horses over the mountain making a trail as they went to court the Lovelady girls.

The six younger children of James Lowery and Mary Carlton Allison were: Nancy Emaline married Isaac Matthews; Thomas Napoleon married Amanda Washington; Cornelia Jane married James Corn. After James' death she married C. J. Rippetoe and moved to Texas. William J. "Billy" married Eliza Shipp; Mary Ann married Samuel Rash and moved to Texas; James H. married Mrs. Mary Boutwell and remained in Texas following service in the Civil War. Eliza McPherson, Cornelia Rippetoe, Mary Ann Rash and James H. Allison are all buried in Acton Cemetery.

Children of James Lowery and second wife, Margaret Rorex

Allison were: Margaret Alice married Charlie Hall; Mary Elizabeth did not marry; Joseph Edward, "Little Joe", married Frances Russell; Cynthia married Wilson R. Allen; second Charles Allen, and Sarah who married Frank Bell. *Submitted by: Dorothy Dean, 502 Highland, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

Sources: Census Records: Wilkes County North Carolina, Jackson County Alabama. Marriage Records: Wilkes County North Carolina, Jackson County Alabama. NSDAR Papers for William Allison. Will of William Allison, Wilks, NC Will Book 3. Guardianship papers, Jackson County Alabama. Probate Book A. Family Members.

Alspaugh of Jackson County, Alabama

A sad letter in 1853 to his brother in Indiana told of the death of Elizabeth West Alspaugh in Branchville, Tenn. Henry Pendleton Smith Alspaugh was left to raise a son Simeon West, and two daughters, Harriet and Cynthia. He later married a Nancy Reeves and raised a second family.

Simeon went with his father and sisters to Tenn., they are found in a 1860 census with Nancy and two more children. In 1866 Simeon wed Mary Elizabeth Eustis in Jackson Co., she was the daughter of Sarah A. Eustace and Joseph Gilbert Eustis, the close spelling of the names has caused confusion. Sarah and Joseph married in Belefoute, Alabama in 1840, they later divorced and Mary and her brother, John Dunham were raised by a brother of Sarah, John Shute Eustace.

The issue of the Eustis-Alspaugh marriage were Sarah Elizabeth, Julia Baker, Cynthia Eleanor, Harriet Elizabeth, Fannie Louise, Joseph Eustis and John Henry. They were all born in Alabama. Joseph Eustis Alspaugh married Beulah Caldera Beason on Sept. 29, 1902, she was the daughter of James Beason and Julia Ann Clay. They moved to Texas and had issue, Howard Beason, Claude Eustis and Mildred.

Early records of the Alspaugh family are found on the Church Roll of the Holly Grove Cumberland Presbyterian in Alabama. The family were all members with their Grandmother, Sarah A. Eustis.

In 1927, in Tarrant County, Texas Claude Eustis and Lova May Bailey were married, she was the daughter of Rev. William Gibson Bailey and Birdie Alice Swadley. On March 1, 1928, I, Birdie Alice, was born in Ft. Worth, Texas. They divorced in Sept. 1928. I never met my father. Claude died in Oklahoma in 1983, Lova died in 1993 in El Paso, Texas.

I married in 1946, to Ernest Theodore Madewell in Las Cruces, New Mexico. The issue of this marriage is Mary Alice, 1948, Peggy Ann, 1950, Ernest Theodore, 1953, and Robert Thomas, 1957. They were all born in El Paso, Texas. I have 10 grandchildren and three great-grandsons.

Claude Euis Alspaugh remarried in 1932 and had two daughters. Mary Ann and Cherrie.

My mother Lova remarried twice, James Selby Stovall, by whom she had a daughter, Sue. She married the second time Robert L. Thomas. He died in 1981. *Submitted by: Birdie Alice Madewell, 7621 Travelite Dr., Canutillo, TX 79835*

John Fitzpatrick Anderson

(1808-1896)

The first known generation of the Anderson family was John Anderson, born in Dublin, Ireland, married Jane Brien in 1762, and set sail for Baltimore, Maryland. They were parents of twelve children, which included James Brien Anderson. He married Mary Davis in 1800 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. (Her father was killed in the Revolutionary War.) They were parents of eight children, and the third child was named John Fitzpatrick Anderson.



John Fitzpatrick Anderson

Born on February 27, 1808, in Sullivan County, Tennessee, Anderson became one of the most important pioneers of the Jackson County, Alabama area. After his family settled in Franklin County, Tennessee,

he married Mary Hendricks on August 23, 1827. They later had twelve children. In 1828, Anderson bought ten acres of land, and began farming. Having overcome many obstacles, he amassed an immense estate and owned 26,000 acres of land, stretching from Stevenson, Alabama, to Sewanee, Tennessee. Anderson, Tennessee was named in his honor. He was instrumental in securing the building of the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis Railroad through Jackson County, Alabama, and was the Director of that railroad for many years. He also gave the right-of-way for the town's first water line, building a large water tank for the area, as well as a railroad depot, an express office, and a general merchandise store.

After his first wife died in 1854, Anderson was remarried to a widow, Mary King Stevens. They were parents of nine children. The Andersons built one of the first churches in the Jackson County area, the nondenominational Christian Church. He employed the minister, and often said, "If the minister doesn't preach to suit me, I'll turn him off, and hire another."

Besides being a patriarch to such a large family, Anderson was also known for his hospitality and generous nature. He gave free rent to the needy, donated the first school, and paid the teachers. He was a member of the F. & a.m., and was very active in politics. He was widely known as the most liberal Democrat in the area.

Anderson's daughter from his first marriage, Mary Ann, was born in 1836, and married William Jasper Matthews in 1853. He was a Captain in the Confederacy during the Civil War. He served with Company I, the 17th Tennessee Infantry. Matthews fought with the Arkansas, Mississippi, and Tennessee armies, and served under General James Longstreet and General Braxton Bragg during several expeditions including Chickamauga, Georgia, Corinth, Mississippi, Chattanooga and Murfreesburo, Tennessee, and Louisville, Kentucky. Wounded in battle in 1862, Captain Matthews recuperated for awhile in Bridgeport, and later served in Florida and Virginia. His company was one of the last to surrender with General Robert E. Lee at the Courthouse in Appomattox, Virginia on April 9, 1865. *Submitted by: Carol Payne, 2300 Fifth Avenue North, Birmingham, AL 35203.*

Sources: History of Tennessee, Who's Who in Franklin County, Tennessee, 1887 edition, Nashville, Tennessee, Reference Services Branch, Nashville, Tennessee, National Archives and National Library, Washington, D.C.

Charles Rayburn "Buck" Anderson

Charles Rayburn, "Buck" Anderson was born September 2, 1921, at Woodville, Alabama, the son of Samuel Howard and Vera Maude (Hodges) Anderson. "Buck" married Edna Wallingsford (born September 28, 1926), on January 20, 1951. Edna is the daughter of George Andrew Sr. and Fannie Francis (Pendergrass) Wallingsford.



Front: L-R: Jane, "Buck", Edna, Joan back: L-R: Larry, Garry

When "Buck" and Edna first married they lived at Woodville in Jackson county, until 1955. From there they moved to Larkinsville then on to Long Hollow, near Scottsboro, and have lived there since.

"Buck" worked for trucking lines, hauling freight for a number of years, until 1981. He worked at the Goodyear Plant in Scottsboro until he retired in 1987. He raises both, Rat Terrier, and Jack Russell dogs since retirement and enjoys working in his vegetable and flower gardens.

Edna is a housewife, retired from Scottsboro High School, as a Lunch room worker, a job she thoroughly enjoyed, having stayed home raising their four children. After they all grew up she found she needed something to do, that's when she went to work at the school. Retired now, Edna devotes much of her time to her church, Emanuel Baptist Church in Longhollow, and to her family.

Their children are: Beverly Joan, born October 30, 1952, married Alvin Chessa Hall, they had one daughter, Alesha Carrole (December 6, 1971). Alesha married Wayne Lawton Jenkins Mar. 8, 1997.

Alice Jane, born April 29, 1954, married Jessie Barry Guerin.

They have two sons: Brian Ray (February 15, 1979) and Chadwick Heath born November 28, 1981.

March 1, 1956, Buck and Edna were blessed with twin boys, Larry Raburn and Garry Clayburn. Larry married Debra Gayle Bowman December 31, 1976, they had a daughter, Amanda Raye, born July 15, 1976 and one son, Larry Daran, born September 21, 1978.

Garry married Sheila Bell (divorced), July 25, 1975. From this marriage came Shanda Deshay, born December 28, 1977, and Dustin Dale born March 22, 1980.

Garry married the second time Linda Thornhill, Barrentine, August 4, 1982. Their children are Amanda Barrentine born April 13, 1978 and Gary Todd Anderson, born March 4, 1984. *Submitted by: Edna (Wallingsford) Anderson*

Source: Personal Knowledge

Gilley Ann Yarbrough Anderson (Sanders)

Gilley Ann Yarbrough was born in May 1835 near Estillfork, Jackson County, Alabama (not certain of her parents' names).

Gilley married in 1850 to John Anderson (born 1833). His parents were Horatio and Elizabeth Anderson of Estill Fork area.

John and Gilley had a 260 acre farm on Cumberland Mountain in Jackson County, of which 65 acres were in cultivation and the rest in timber.

John and Gilley had 4 children: 1. Sarah, born about 1850, died young; 2. Jerry Clemons, born in 1852, died in 1911 in Sunset, Texas. First married Widow Angeline Brewer, October 1883; they had 7 children. Second marriage 21 January 1907 to Mary Frances Martin, born 1874. They had 2 children. About 1912, she and her children returned to Huntsville, Alabama. 3. Elizabeth Fredonia born in 1856, died in 1926. Married 4 January 1872 to Thomas Goodman Cornelison, born 1850, died 1927. He was son of William and Rebecca Sanders Cornelison. Eliza and Tom had 13 children. Buried at Old Baptist Cemetery, Hollywood. 4. Joshua Benton was born in 1856, died 1926. Married 22 July 1877 to Winnie Louiza Crawford, born 1852 and died in 1935. Her parents were Samuel and Malissa Merri-man Crawford. Malissa was part Indian. 9 children were born to Benton and Winnie. They are buried at Shelton Cemetery.

While hunting one day, John wounded a deer and while chasing it, he had an aneurysm and soon died (about 1859).

On 19 December 1861, Gilley married John Sanders; she became his third wife. He was born in 1822 in Randolph County, North Carolina, near Ashburn. They had a farm seven miles north of Maynard's Cove Post Office, at the head of Mud Creek. It appears Gilley kept her Anderson farm on Cumberland Mountain. It was located six miles northwest of the Maynard's Cove Post Office and 3-1/2 miles from Sanders farm in the Cove.

The Civil war took its toll on both farms. John Sanders went off to fight on the Union side. The Union soldiers often camped on the farms, taking cattle, hogs, and sheep, and using fence rails for firewood. It appears that they just took what they needed to survive. The Sanders farm was close to water and this appeared to be a drawing card.

John and Gilley Sanders had five children: Isaac Sherman, born 1866; Nancy C., born 1870; Charles, born 1871; Martha Susan, born 1873; Gillie Alabama, born 1876.

On the 1880 Census, we find John and Gilley listed with their five children, and their grandchildren Gilley Ellen Mashburn (11), Benjamin Humphrey (5), and Isaac Clemons Humphrey (2), whom they were raising, since their mother, Eliza Jane Sanders Mashburn Humphrey had died.

Gilley told of her brother, Henderson Yarbrough who resided in Arkansas, being taken to Little Rock and hung by Rebel soldiers. Her father had to flee from Arkansas to Indiana to protect himself.

The U.S. Claims Court awarded John Sanders the amount of \$302.50 for property taken by the Union Army during the war.

John Sanders died in 1896 and is buried at Mill Creek Cemetery in Skyline. Gilley died in 1910 while living with her daughter, Gillie Alabama Posey. She is buried at Beech Grove or Grays Chapel Cemetery (unmarked grave). *Submitted by: Great-great-granddaughter Merle Janette Porter Mackey, 912 Clinton road, Scottsboro, AL 35768*
Sources: Census records, U.S. Claims Court, family members

James Edward and Rhoda Ann Davis Anderson

James Edward (Jim) Anderson probably met Rhoda Ann Davis at the Harmony Baptist Church, located at the head of Mud Creek

north of Scottsboro. There was also a school there. The church may have been called "Unity" at a later date, about 1919. Rhoda's parents were James and Manerva Davis. Both families lived in the Mud Creek community.

Jim and Rhoda courted and then married on September 23, 1906; Jim was 24 and Rhoda was 17. They lived with his parents, Joshua Benton and Winnie Louiza most of the first year of their marriage.

Jim was a farmer. He and Rhoda made their first move (of many!) to the Elkins' farm which they tended as sharecroppers. While on that farm, their first child, Ella Estelle was born in September, 1907. Ella was named after a sister of Rhoda.

After a couple of years on the Elkin's farm, they moved to the Bryant farm where Leasell Edward was born in August, 1909. He was named Edward after his father.

Not long afterward, they moved to Messer Hollow to a farm owned by Thomas Goodman Cornelison. Tom's wife, Eliza Anderson Cornelison was Jim's aunt. Jim's and Rhoda's third child, Tomie Lou was born there in October, 1911. "Lou" was after her grandmother, Winnie Louiza Crawford Anderson.

Then they moved to a farm owned by Robert Proctor and stayed there four years. Canna Ruth was born there in August, 1916. Canna was named after Mrs. Canna Elkins, owner of the first farm they had lived on.

Next was a move to the John Precise farm, where James Benton (J.B.) was born in March, 1919. He was named after his father and grandfather. The family stayed there for three years.

Jim decided to buy a farm on Sand Mountain, about 12 miles away, as the crow flies. Some five miles of that involved climbing a steep, winding road from the river up to the top on the mountain. But first, they had to cross the Tennessee River. Several trips had to be made in the new wagon to get their cattle, hay, farm tools and household goods across on the Garland Ferry and up the mountain.

The farm was forty acres in the Dutton area. After they had lived there for five years, Mr. Cornelison came to see Jim and asked him to move to his farm in the Goosepond-Temperence Hill area. Rhoda was ready to leave the mountain!

The children attended Temperance Hill School, a three room school with two or more grades in each room. They attended the Goosepond Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

While in this area, Tomie Lou and Estelle met the Porter brothers, Jake

and Olan. Tomie Lou married Jake on October 27, 1928 at the Goosepond Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Estelle and Olan were married on December 5, 1928 at the home of Rev. William S. Bridges.

Jim and Rhoda, with children Leasell, Ruth and J.B. moved to Madison Co. in 1933.

They were church-going people all their lives, - "born again Christians". Tomie Lou told of her mother's great ability to "lead people to the Lord".

My grandfather loved to sing! He read songbooks like most people read books or newspapers. His biggest enjoyment in life was to go to "a singing" held at a church, - all day gospel singing and dinner on the grounds.

My grandfather was called on, from a young man until he became disabled, to lead the singing for church, funerals or at singings. Other than recalling the beautiful white hair that he had and his ruddy complexion, singing was what I remember.

Jim had a heart condition and died January 29, 1969. Rhoda also suffered a heart condition; she died September 30, 1970. They are buried at the Locust Grove Baptist Church Cemetery at New Market. *Submitted by: Granddaughter Dorothy Ann Porter Richards, 851 E. Palm Drive, Glendora, CA 91741*

Sources: Personal knowledge; letters of Tomie Lou Anderson Porter; discussions with Ella Estelle Anderson Porter



Horatio Anderson

Horatio Anderson was born about 1804 in North Carolina. His wife, Elizabeth whom he married about 1822, was his age and was also born in North Carolina.

They had four children born there and then moved to Paint Rock Valley in Jackson County, north Alabama about 1832 and farmed. They bought 40 acres on Hurricane Creek, 4 miles NE of Estill Fork on Jan. 22, 1835.

Three more children were born to this couple in Alabama, making a total of seven: Joshua, b. 1823 in N.C., m. Emily Trice; Mary Ann, b. 1826 in N.C., m. Thomas R. Prince; Elizabeth J., b. 1828 in N.C., married Elisha Prince; William G., b. 1830 in N.C., m. Margaret (?); John, b. 1833 in Ala., m. Gilley Yarbrough; Martha J., b. 1835 in Ala., m. John M. Johnson; Nancy Evaline, b. 1836 in Ala., m. Josiah Miller.

Horatio moved his family to Estillfork where he acquired some 280+ acres, purchased in 1852, 1853 and 1854. Hurricane Creek ran through the "plantation", where some of the land was cultivated, and the mountain had timber on it.

There is no death date to be found for Elizabeth Anderson. If she is buried in the Anderson Family Cemetery at Estillfork, she would have died after 1853, the year Horatio purchased the piece of property where the cemetery is located.

On Feb. 10, 1855, Horatio, at age 55, married 22 year old Catharine L. Williams, a single mother, born in Lincoln County, Tennessee. She had a two year old daughter, Martha Julia Williams, born in 1852 in Alabama.

Horatio and Catharine had five children: Francis Franklin, b. 1856 in Ala., m. Mary Hinshaw; James Thomas, b. 1858 in Ala., m. 1. Sarah Alice Hinshaw, 2. Elizabeth Gray; John B., b. 1860 in Ala., m. Elizabeth Jane Hinshaw; Sarah Ellen, b. 1863 in Ala., m. William Lafayette Sanders; Horatio Alexander, b. 1865 in Ala., m. 1. Serena Hinshaw, 2. Amanda M. Clark.

During the Civil War, the Anderson farm was invaded often by Union soldiers. Even though Horatio had sworn loyalty to the Union, they still took property from the farm, including livestock and his cash crops of peach and apple brandy, and whiskey from the family cellar.

Horatio died of consumption on June 21, 1870 and was buried in the Anderson Family Cemetery.

On Dec. 31, 1874, Catharine Anderson filed claim no. 7532 with the U.S. Courts to seek payment for damages done by the Union Army. It seems that one neighbor, who gave a deposition in the matter, was of the opinion that Horatio was in favor of whichever army was on his farm at the time. A Mr. Frazier even told that Horatio had a son and two sons-in-law in the Rebel Army. In her deposition, Catharine told of "toting" in her apron pocket the paper that Horatio signed pledging his allegiance to the Union Army. She was not able to persuade the Court to reimburse her for damages.

Catharine died on July 19, 1894 at the home of her daughter, Martha Julia, Mrs. Abram Cooper (m. Aug. 10, 1871) and was buried in the family cemetery. *Submitted by: Great (x3) Granddaughter Merle Janette Porter Mackey, 912 Clinton Road, Scottsboro, AL 35768-2848*

Sources: family members, marriage, census and cemetery records; land deeds; deposition (for Claims Court); "Paint Rock Pioneers" by Addie Shavers

James Anderson

James Andrew Anderson was one of the early pioneers of Jackson County, Alabama. He was born on January 13, 1819 in Pickens County, South Carolina, the son of Moses Anderson and Elizabeth Moore. By 1830 James' family had moved to Habersham County, Georgia, and by 1840 had settled in Blairsville, Union County, Georgia, where his parents later died. Moses had been a respected citizen of Blairsville who in 1863 donated 45 acres of land for the building of New Hope Methodist Church.

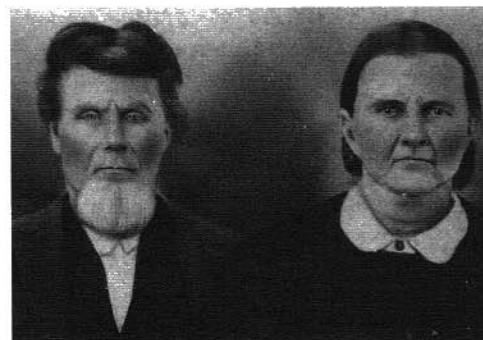
On November 20, 1836 James and his three brothers, Burton, Larkin, and John, traveled to Forsyth County, Georgia to enlist in the Florida Seminole Indian War. They joined the Georgia Mounted Volunteers under Captain Elijah Chastain and were stationed at Fort Dade, Florida. During the war James received a concussion and partial loss of hearing from the firing of cannons and was discharged on September 23, 1837.

James returned to Blairsville to farm, but in 1838 served as Ensign in the Cherokee Indian Removal in north Georgia. That same year he married Nancy Hardage, born in October 1820, the

daughter of John T. Hardage and Margaret Kerr. The Hardages were a prominent family of Hall County, Georgia for which one of the districts was named.

James lived next door to his father Moses until 1851, when he received a Bounty Land Grant of one hundred acres of land for his service in the Florida War. He then moved to Kirby Creek in Jackson County, Alabama, now known as the community of Section. His property bordered Dekalb County and in 1859 he purchased adjoining land in Dekalb County. As a result he was sometimes considered a resident of Dekalb as well as Jackson County. James enlisted as a soldier one last time in the Civil War and served in Company C, 49th Alabama Infantry as a Private under Captain Flowers from 1864 to 1865.

According to pension records James and Nancy had the following eleven children: 1. William M. Anderson, born October 19,



James and Nancy Anderson

1839, 2. Mary M. Anderson, born January 13, 1841, 3. John A. Anderson, born December 31, 1843, 4. Margaret E. Anderson, born October 14, 1845, 5. Andrew G. Anderson, born July 22, 1848, 6. Nancy Emeline Anderson, born January 18, 1850, 7. Sarah J. Anderson, born August 19, 1852, 8. James Anderson, born January 30, 1854, 9. Adline Anderson, born June 7, 1857, 10. George Ann Anderson, born February 26, 1859, 11. Paralee Anderson, born December 31, 1861.

James and Nancy's first six children were born in Union County, Georgia, while the rest were born in Jackson County. Their children James, William, and Margaret were living in Texas by 1904 and may have died there. Adline (Addie), Nancy Emeline, Sarah, and Paralee remained in or near Section all their lives. Nancy Emeline married Frank Manuel Thomas and died on April 26, 1924. Addie married Preston McCurdy and died on June 17, 1943. Both Nancy Emeline and Addie are buried at the Old Sardis Cemetery in Section. Paralee married Charles Morris O'Shields and died on October 21, 1934. She is buried at the Pleasant Hill Cemetery in Dutton.

By 1889 James was no longer able to farm due to war related injuries and he applied for and received a pension of \$8.00 per month for his service in the Florida War until his death. In his pension application he describes himself as "5'10" tall, fair-skinned, with blue eyes and gray hair." He was also almost totally deaf by this time. James' wife Nancy died in 1901 and James died on July 29, 1904; they are both buried at the Old Sardis Cemetery. Many of their descendants still remain in Jackson and DeKalb County today. *Submitted by: Sheron Griffin Mumaugh, 103 Stockwood Court, Woodstock, GA 30188*

Sources: Census Records, Military Records, County Records, and Family Records

James Richard Anderson

I was born February 13, 1923, in Jackson County to Herbert Thomas and Ruby (Young) Anderson. My siblings are Howard B., (Bro.) and sisters, Veanilea, Mary Jean and Laura Jane.

My father Herbert Thomas Anderson, born in 1899, near Columbia, Tennessee, to David Vaughn (born in 1854-Davidson county, Tennessee, died -1928) and Laura Barkley. They are buried in Goose Pond cemetery, Jackson county.

As a young boy, my father and family moved to Scottsboro, Alabama and lived there his entire life. He married Ruby Young, of Scottsboro. Father died in December 1982, mother died October, 1968. Both are buried in Goose Pond Cemetery, Jackson County, Alabama.

I, James Richard, grew up in Jackson County, attended Temperance Hill elementary and graduated from Jackson County High School in 1942. My first employment was with Tennessee Valley Authority in Waynesboro, Tennessee. I later served in the United States Navy during World War II, in the South Pacific. After being discharged in April, 1946, I returned to T.V.A., in Waynesboro. It

was here I met and married Rubye Brewer, daughter of Frank and Jimmie Brewer August 11, 1945.

I transferred to Norris, Tennessee where our first child, Marilyn Sue, was born, October 1, 1947. A few years later, we moved back to Wayne County where our son James Thomas (B. July 17, 1953,) and daughter, Martha Nell (B. July 28, 1954), were born. In April 1958, I transferred to Humphrey's county, Tennessee, working at the new Johnsonville Steam Plant. All three children attended school in Humphreys county, graduating from Waverly Central High. Each received degrees in their respective field, upon graduating college.



James (Jim) and Rubye Anderson-1990

Marilyn Sue married Gary Jordan of

Parsons, Tennessee, 6/16/1968 their children are: Jason Stephen, born 8/23/1970, who married Michelle Swenson of Huntsville, Alabama, and ... Kelli Jaynell, born 6/23/1974.

Gary Jordan had a fatal accident, on their farm in 1993. Marilyn later, married Carl Stringfield, they live in Franklin, Tennessee. She teaches school in the Davidson county system.

James Thomas is Vice President and group administrator for community Health system in Brentwood, Tennessee. He married Jade Hawkins of Miami, Florida. Their children are: Heather Brook (6/23/1978) James Edward (1/16/1981), Rachel Nichole, (2/17/1982), Richard Jesston (Seth) (11/12/1986).

Martha Nell married Tony Fortner: Their children: Jeremy Wesley (married Karen Robinson), Joe David and Marilyn Elizabeth, (Mari Beth). Martha Nell and Tony divorced: She is married to Kenneth Clark, lives in Cooksville, Tennessee.

After living in Waverly, Tennessee 33 years, I retired from TVA and Rubye from First Amercian Bank, we moved back to Waynesboro, Tennessee. We bought Ruby's old homeplace, and have cattle farmed the last few years. Since retiring, we've had time for traveling, including a trip we very much enjoyed, to Europe, in 1993.

Another highlight of our retirement, has been the time we've shared with our 9 grandchildren. I am a member of the Waynesboro Lions Club, the Historical Society, and American Legion. We are members of Waynesboro Church Of Christ.

For Anderson information: See Wayne Co. History: Also Humphreys County, Tennessee, History Book, Volume I, 1979. Submitted by: James Richard Anderson, 214 So. Main, Waynesboro Co., TN 38485

Source: Personal Knowledge

William Jason Anderson

William Jason Anderson was born June 10, 1866, in Gilmer County, Georgia, the son of Benjamin and Lou Mandy Lowman Anderson. He moved to Jackson County, Alabama, in 1892. He married Rosalie Virginia Heath, the daughter of George Washington and Altha Adeline Heath. They settled in Dutton, Alabama, in a place called the old Witchman Place. The previous tenant of the house had died of tuberculosis. Rosalie, Jason's wife, cleaned the house and contracted tuberculosis herself. She died February 2, 1910.

William Jason and Rosalie had four children: 1. Carrie Victoria was born October 11, 1890, and died September 1, 1980. She married Henry H. Griffin. 2. Roy Roscoe was born April 22, 1892, and died September 23, 1930. He married Floy Gant. 3. George Washington was born October 15, 1893 and



L-R Wm Jason Anderson & Rosalie Virginia Heath Anderson holding Carrie Victoria

died February 8, 1974. 4. Nellie M. was born January 1, 1896, and died December 30, 1990. She married Floyd Nichols.

He later married Ollie V. Plaster, daughter of W.N. and Martha E. Downey Plaster. William Jason and Ollie had two children: 1. Hazel V. was born May 4, 1912. She married Clifford Lester. 2. Irma L. was born May 19, 1914. She married Bill Aycock.

William Jason was a farmer, who sold and traded horses and cattle, as well as bought and sold land. He was a blacksmith for the community. He died May 24, 1947, age 81. Ollie died July 1, 1977, age 92.

Submitted by: Barry Pickett, 5637 AL Hwy. 71, Dutton, AL 35744.

Sources: Cemetery records and family records.

John Bunyan Armstrong

Born November 16, 1881, in Blount County, Alabama, John Bunyan Armstrong was the eldest child of Mary Hendricks and Francis Marion Armstrong, a minister and school teacher. John grew up in Blount County, and attended college at Florence and at Auburn where he graduated.

In January, 1905, he married Rosa McCuen. John and Rosa had one son, Doyle Armstrong. Doyle and his wife, Gladys, live in Odenville, Alabama.

Following in his father's footsteps, John Armstrong was also a Cumberland Presbyterian minister and a school teacher. He pastored churches and taught in Blount and Jackson counties. In Jackson County, he was pastor at Temperance Hill Cumberland Presbyterian Church. When he lived in Jackson County he also pastored a church at Gaylesville in Cherokee County. The churches and the Bryant community made Mr. Armstrong at least four quilts. There is a name embroidered below each boat. Two friendship quilts from Bryant have embroidered squares with floral motifs and names. The other is of embroidered scenes from Bible stories, but I am not sure whether a church or a community made this quilt.



A portion of the 60 candidates for church membership at the close of a 10-day revival where Eunice's father delivered 21 messages, he being pastor of the Temperance Hill Church for years. 70 professed Christ in the revival.

In 1940, while he was living at Bryant, Mr. Armstrong's wife died. In April 1942, he married Lorene Hawkins, Whitten.

Lorene was the widow of Jesse Nathan Whitten and had a three-year old son, Joseph Lee Whitten. John and Lorene had one daughter, Eunice Laurene Armstrong Cleeland.

Bryant school was his last teaching position. His remaining working years were spent in the ministry.

Toward the end of World War II, he moved from Bryant to Allsboro in Colbert County where he pastored two Cumberland Presbyterian churches. In 1946 he moved to Glencoe in Etowah County to minister at Glencoe Cumberland Presbyterian Church. It was here that he had a heart attack which incapacitated him for the rest of his life. He continued his ministry, however, through a little religious paper he mimeographed and mailed out to his subscribers and supporters.

He often head from his former students at Bryant, and their keeping in touch with him brought a great deal of pleasure into his life. Bryant was a community that had been close to his heart, and he spoke fondly of his years there.

He was a man who enjoyed his garden and his chickens. I remember boxes of biddies coming through the mail in the spring. In his later years when he had little strength because of his heart problems, he would tend his garden sitting on a low stool. He would hoe or weed or whatever in the one area and then move his stool down and work another spot. His strawberry patch was always perfect — neat rows weeded and mulched and the new runners carefully set for next year's plants.

John Bunyan Armstrong died January 10, 1968, and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Oneonta, Alabama. Lorene Hawkins Whitten Armstrong died May 9, 1983, and is also buried at Oak Hill. Submitted by: Joseph L. Whitten, PO Box 125, Odenville, AL 35120

The James Louden Armstrong Family of Stevenson, Alabama

J.L. Armstrong III was a conductor on the M and C Railroad at the time of his marriage. He later was with the Southern Railroad. He married Florence Amanda Dixon in 1895 and moved to Stevenson, AL.

J. L. Armstrong was one of four sons of James Louden Armstrong II born 1826 at Fairfield, TN who was a captain in Civil War. He married Lizzie Pearl, born 1835 from Belchertown, Mass. a young school teacher. She moved to Nashville, TN to teach at Hume Fogg School where her uncle was principal at the time. It was the first co-ed school in the state. J. L. Armstrong and Lizzie Pearl became parents of four sons. While he was serving in SC, Mrs. Armstrong was enroute to visit him with three of her sons and spent an overnight delay in the Stevenson Depot. She described the event in a letter to her father-in-law. Their sons were Charlie, Pearl and James Louden III (the above mentioned railroad conductor) and Percy.

Father of James Louden Armstrong II was Dr. J. L. Armstrong born 1782 died 1868. He came from Greenbrier County VA to Rutherford County TN in 1809, served his country as a surgeon during War of 1812. Later married Mason P. Armstrong who died in 1826 and is buried in Bedford County, TN. Their son was James Louden Armstrong II and was father of the Stevenson J. L. A. III.

"Mr. Jim" Armstrong, as he became known in Jackson County, Stevenson, AL was active in social life here and an ardent fisherman. He taught many children to swim in the old Mitchel's Creek for years.

J. L. Armstrong born 1865 died 1949. Amanda Dixon Armstrong born 1875 died 1960 both are buried in Stevenson City Cemetery also brother, Percy Armstrong.

Children of this marriage were:

1. Daughter Lizzie Pearl Armstrong b. 13 Feb. 1896 who married Bayne Mitchell their children: Fern and John. Mrs. Mitchell still lives in the Armstrong family home at age 101 years.

2. Edward Fulmer Armstrong born 1898 died 1964. He was in the lumber business here and followed this trade into GA and later to FL, retired in DeLand, FL. Fulmer married Ruth Knox of Stevenson and both are buried in Stevenson City Cemetery. Their children are: 1. Betty Ruth who married Eugene Henninger: Their children: 1. Frances Jennie married Kenneth Stewart: two sons Ribert and Seth. 2. Gaythur Armstrong married James Corbin: one daughter Amanda. 3. Sally Ruth married Barry Blackwell: three sons: Jacob, Joshua, Zachery. 4. Charlotte Amanda married (1) Tracy Prentice: two daughters Kathryn, Margaret. Charlotte married (2) Tom Ryan: he has four children. 2. Frances Knox married Frank Smith of Jacksonville, FL. 3. Edward Fulmer Armstrong II married Patsy ____: two daughters Sally, Sharon. 4. James Lee Armsrong unmarried.

3. Percy Dixon Armstrong was a lifelong resident of Stevenson, first owned a hardware store and later became owner of Chickamauga Lumber Company born 1900 died 1959. Married Alice Mann both buried in Stevenson City Cemetery. One daughter Alice Kathryn Armstrong born 1925 died 1983. Kathryn graduated University of Kentucky and later entered the lumber business with her father and mother. She was an astute business woman and became very interested in genealogy and local history. During the 1976 Bicentennial, she was a "mover and a shaker". She was instigator of getting the old depot into local hands and made many trips and phone calls to help this cause. Her perseverance was rewarded when it was listed as National Historical site. She also worked to get local Fort Harker research underway and secured. She had a primitive log cabin dismantled in Bennett's Cove and moved to the Stevenson City Park for the enjoyment of her community. She helped get the local Civil War General Rosencran's headquarters recognized and placed on Alabama Historical sites. Stevenson citizens are indebted to her for her generosity and her foresight. She is also buried in Stevenson City Cemetery.

4. James Louden Armstrong IV born 1902 was a graduate of Vanderbilt University Medical School in Dentistry. He moved to Miami, FL to enter practice. He married Jean Cowley. Their children are: Beverly Jean and James Louden V.

While certainly not a pioneer family of Stevenson, this family has contributed much to the cultural growth of local interest. The first "Lizzie Pearl" was a music teacher here for years at the turn of the century. The youth of the town enjoyed "Mr. Jim's" swimming lessons and pride of place has been instilled in the hearts of

all the present generation of Armstrong descendants. *Submitted by: Betty Ruth Armstrong Henninger.*

Arnold I Remember Grandma

She was so tiny, soft feeling, sweet smelling and so kind a person, Julia Ann, idolized mother of my father, Harry.

"Little Grandma", I called her, was born and raised in Larkinsville. The family home, now gone, was located in the middle of the block of what I think of as "Main Street", the first street paralleling the railroad. Grandma met my lumberman Grandfather, C. Arnold while living there, and upon marriage in Larkinsville in 1891, moved to the home he built for her. The frame house remains in good condition diagonally across the road from the Methodist Church where her brother John served as pastor. The lectern he handcrafted remains in the church today. The family store was on the corner halfway between the two homes. The store had been built and first operated by my great-grandparents, Lester and Attila Young Morris. Lester and Attila had married in Larkinsville in 1856, Lester having moved from Giles County, Tennessee a short time previously.

Why, I've often asked, did the family move from Tennessee? Lester's father had died young (1834). Could his grandfather Lester's death in 1853 have precipitated their move? Was the Morris family already in Jackson County relatives? There were many of the same names?

Great-Grandfather Lester was the youngest child of Lewis Brown Morris and Martha Abernathy Harwell, and grandson of Lester Morris, the Tennessee Revolutionary Soldier. His mother Martha, and Lester's siblings also moved to Jackson County, Alabama, settling in Soddy bottoms. Martha and Absolem, her eldest son, farmed 40 acres of land, now covered by a golf course, enduring many hardships during and following the Civil War. It is told that Martha carried her slaves with her on a wagon to the cave (now a nationally protected landmark) where saltpeter was mined to help make gunpowder for the soldiers and that one of her slaves was killed in the mine during a landslide with the body never recovered. True? Records show Martha sold slaves in Tennessee prior to moving to Alabama — but her land was close to the cave as the crow flies. Who knows?

Members of the family occupied the family home until the 1940's when it fell into disrepair and was abandoned leaving only the stub of a knarled old pear tree remaining on the back of the lot. Ninety years of history sealed along with the remains in that long row in the old part of Blue Springs Cemetery, "down the road". *Submitted by: Beverly Arnold Ray (Mrs. J. C. Ray), 1085 N. Graham, Memphis, TN 38122*

Sources: Census and court records, Family Bibles and pictures, Stories from elder family members all verified or submitted as stories

Robert Austell

Robert (Bob) Austell was born in Paint Rock, Alabama. He came to Texas as a young man and worked as a cowboy, driving cattle across the Red River at Doan's Crossing into Oklahoma. As a cowboy in the Wichita Mountain area of Oklahoma he filed on land. He and two other cowboys once met Quanah Parker and his Indians traveling a road. Not knowing what to do, Bob and his friends held the middle of the road and the Indians split and went around them. Bob returned to Texas settling in Waxahachie. There he met Annabelle Money and they were married August 5, 1895. They farmed and grew cotton for a few years and later moved to Verden, Oklahoma which was Indian Territory. Parents of four sons and five daughters, they owned their Washita River bottom farm and operated it with the help of the older sons. One of the daughters, Leona, was born in Verden on March 16, 1906. She moved with her family to Lookeba, Oklahoma in 1914 after her father, Bob, traded his farm for the farm of a doctor in Lookeba. It was in Lookeba that Leona met and married John W. Cox on September 17, 1922. Leona and John were parents of three sons. Their names are Raymond, Ronald and Bobby. The family lived in the local communities of Sickles, Lookeba and Hydro until 1931. They then moved to Olustee, Oklahoma where they lived until 1939. The family then moved to Eakly, Oklahoma where they farmed peanuts, cotton, wheat and raised cattle. John and Leona were farming 320 acres at the time of their retirement in 1962. They bought and moved into a home in Eakly where they resided until their death. They are buried in the Eakly cemetery. Their oldest

son, Raymond, born in 1925 in Lookeba, Oklahoma continued farming their land as well as his own. He went into the Armed Services in 1944 and served in the European Theater where he was taken as a POW in the Belgium Bulge. He returned to the states in June, 1945 for a leave. After his leave, he went to Ft. Ord, California where he was discharged in December, 1945. He was united in marriage to Develya Lee on January 1, 1946. To this union, five daughters were born. Those daughters are Shirlene, Diana, Joy, Shirley and Sue. Raymond continued farming after the war. He grew peanuts, cotton, wheat and raised cattle. He and his dad, John, were one of the first four to drill irrigation wells in the Eakly area. Raymond continued to expand his farming operation. He and his wife, Develya, had a new home built in Eakly in 1963. Raymond retired at 65 owning 2,800 acres. Daughter Diana & Joe Wells, Eakly now farm the land. The other daughters and their husbands Shirlene & Rick Sheward live at Weatherford, Joy & Dan Newton, Yukon, Shirley & Burt Derryberry, Marlow and Sue & Robert Reeves, Dallas, including 12 grandchildren and 7 great-grandchildren. *Submitted by: Austell Family*

Baker - Pennington - Jones

There are several colorful stories to tell about my Mother's ancestors — the Bakers, Penningtons, and Jones. Since Mother has my personal information in her article, I'm going to tell about these. William Baker and Hannah Edwards were married in Jefferson County, Tennessee in 1801. They came to Madison County, Alabama about 1807 and settled on what is now Upper Hurricane Creek Road. They built a large cedar log house which was known as 'the Castle'. William and Hannah were well-known in the community, and it is said that people far and wide respected their judgment when it came time for elections. Hannah was known to be a lady endowed with an unusual portion of good, strong common sense and good judgment. She smoked a corncob pipe and walked with a cane with a crook on the end, with which she grabbed a grandchild if they misbehaved. William died in 1861, age 86, and Hannah lived to the ripe old age of 104, dying in 1872.

Two of William and Hannah's sons moved to Jackson County where they did not, always, get along with some of their neighbors. Therefore, they left and went to Arkansas, and one was later killed in the Mountain Meadow's Massacre in 1857 in Utah.

One of William and Hannah's daughters was Emily C. Baker who married Abel Pennington. Emily was not long for this world, as she died at the young age of 23, on June 2, 1842. She and her parents are buried at the Baker Cemetery at New Market. Abel Pennington later married Ann Latham, but he died in 1849 in Jackson County. Emily and Abel were Mother's great, great grandparents. Their daughter, Martha Emily Caroline married John M. Jones, February 2, 1857 in Lincoln County, TN.

Seaborn Jones and his family were neighbors of the Bakers. Seaborn and his wife, Mary, had twelve children. Mary died in 1849 and that same year, Seaborn married Eleanor Yancy Stogsdale. He and Eleanor had seven children, making a total of nineteen for Seaborn. His sixth child was John M. Jones who married Martha Emily Pennington. During the Civil War, most of the Jones families sentiments were with the North, although two sons did serve for the South. John had an accident with an ax, cutting off a leg, therefore he didn't have to serve either side.

John and Martha Emily had twelve known children, with their son, Felix, being my Mother's grandfather. He married Ida Lilly Hill, 15 Oct., 1907 in Jackson County.

John and Martha Emily and several of their children are buried at Clay Cemetery at Princeton, Alabama.

An amazing thing about those nineteen Jones kids is that there are descendants of six of them living on the mountain farm from Woodville to Hytop.



Barbara Lasater and Rose Lasater

It's a small world, indeed. See Brooks - Coffey - Lasater *Submitted by: Barbara Lasater Toney, 100 Parker, Huntsville, AL 35767*
Sources: Family history, Baker Cemetery, various census information

The Baker Family

Absolom Baker, his wife Elenor, and his large family came to the New Hope area of Madison County, Alabama around 1820 from Washington and Lincoln Counties in Kentucky. There they settled with the Glover, Maples and Moons, with whom they intermarried. Absolom was born in the 1760's and died in Madison County in 1842.

Absolom's son John W. Baker was born about 1800 in Kentucky. He married Mahala Glover, the daughter of William and Nellie Glover, on January 11, 1821 in Madison County, Alabama. John and Mahala's children included: Absolom Perry Baker, born about 1823, married Mary Moon in 1845, Elizabeth Ann married Calvin Glover in 1840, William Glover (1826-1911) married Elizabeth Maples in 1846, Elinder married James Cornelison in 1845, Martha L., Andrew Jackson Baker (Nov. 21, 1832-Aug. 31, 1915), James Harvey (Dec. 11, 1834-Aug. 20, 1908) married Mary Ann Taylor in 1860, Richard W., Adget M. married Julia Glover in 1860, Sarah P., Jarole W., Henry H. married T.M. Love in 1861, and John W. born around 1844 and Mary J. Baker born around 1856.



Allie Baker Bryant on her 100th Birthday

Most of the John Baker family moved to Jackson County, Ala. in the 1850's where they settled in the Hollywood-Bellefonte area. There they acquired several acres and engaged in farming.

Andrew Jackson Baker married Eliza Shehorn (January 23, 1839-December 20, 1917) in Jackson County, Alabama about 1856. A.J. entered the service February 1st, 1863 as a private in Tullahoma, Tennessee. He served in the 33rd Alabama Regiment in the George Cowan Company, fighting in the Battles of Missionary Ridge and Chicamauga. He tried in 1911 and 1914 to get his pension, however he had difficulty proving that he didn't desert in 1864 when he went home on furlough. He had neighbors who served with him during the war that vouched for his service during the time in question.

A.J. and Eliza had twelve children, among them were: John G. born about 1857 and later moved to Amarillo, Texas, Mary born about 1859 died before 1870, Eliza A. born August 1863 while her father was in the service. She married John Preston Bryant, the son of James Martin and Nancy Matthews Bryant on December 27, 1885. They had four children and she died December 12, 1904. Allie V. Baker (Nov. 1865-Feb. 6, 1967) married James William Bryant; Susan Hettie Baker, born March 1868, married John W. Corn, Dec. 19, 1883 and moved to Marshall, Texas; Martha Palentine (August 9, 1870-October 1, 1873), Charles M. married Mary Swaim and resided in Stevenson, Alabama, Mahala married G.W. Shrader in 1892 and lived in Wannville, Harvey J. born 1878 married Nanny Allen of Wannville, Cora Allender (1880-1910) never married and Minnie Baker, who married a Starkey.

Allie Baker Bryant, lived a very long life, 101 years. She and James William Bryant had seven children; Fronie (1889-1901), Minnie married Robert Higginbotham, Stella (1894-1896), Martin Jackson Bryant (1896-1961) married Shula Belle Hammons, Ora "Little Foots" married Don Harvey McCord, William Albert married Emma Jane Porter in 1923, and Gordon who married Evelyn Clemens in 1934. *Submitted by: Candace Bryant McCarver, 1908 Co. Rd 39, Fackler, AL 35746*

Sources: census, probate and land records, Bible records. See also James William Bryant Family, John Bryant.

The Ball, Frazier, Williams and Austin Families of Jackson County

John Ball was born in Maryland before 1770, and his wife Gemma Cox was born in 1779 in Maryland, also. They came to Jackson

County before 1830 with their daughters, Elizabeth, Nancy, Sarah and son, Richard.

John's daughter Elizabeth was born about 1808, probably in North Carolina, and about 1829 married Jonathan Latham. They had children: William, Barbara, Rachel, John, Ephraim, Richard, Elizabeth, James, Alfred and Jonathan. Son Richard was killed in the Civil War and is buried in the Confederate Cemetery in Tullahoma, Tennessee.

John's daughter, Nancy, born about 1810 in North Carolina, married in Jackson County, George Frazier. They had children; Jonathan, Levy, Thomas J., Catherine, Cassy, John, Robert, Elizabeth and Caroline.

John's daughter, Sarah, who was born about 1813 in North Carolina, married Ephraim C. Williams in October 1831, in Jackson County. Ephraim was born 11 October 1811, in Tennessee according to the census. They had children; Mahala, John, William, Benjamin Franklin, Nancy Jane, Jemima, Jonathan, James K. Polk, Thomas M., and Sarah Elizabeth.

John Ball's son Richard married in 1838, Ann, who was born in 1816 in North Carolina. This family appears in the 1850 Madison County, Alabama census, page 378, family # 213.

James K. Polk Williams wrote a letter to his nephew, in which he said that John Ball was a cousin to Mary Ball Washington, the wife of George Washington. To date, we researchers have not been able to prove the connections and do not know what proof he might have had. However, considering the area of the country that John was born in, it is entirely possible.

Also in Jackson County at this time was the Robert C. Austin family. Robert was born about 1814, in Tennessee according to the census. His wife was Jane E., last name unknown. They had children; James, Thomas, Matilda, David, Margaret, John, William, Catherine, Luther, Robert, George Oliver, Jane and Molly.

Thomas J. Frazier, son of George and Nancy Ball Frazier, married Nancy Jane Williams, the daughter of Ephraim C. and Sarah Ball Williams. From this union came the children Sarah, Mary, Hulda, Jemima Elizabeth, Willie Ann Mahala, Martha, John, Cora, Eva and Nellie. These children had a double Ball ancestry.

Willie Ann Mahala Frazier the daughter of Thomas J. and Nancy Jane William Frazier married George Oliver Austin, the son of Robert C. and Jane Austin, 21 Mar 1886 in Trenton. Robert Austin was Justice of the Peace at that time and married his son and future daughter-in-law. Robert also ran a tanyard where they tanned leather and was also Postmaster of Princeton in 1884. This marriage brought forth the children Posey Oliver, Harvey David, Leona Mai and Charles McDonald Austin. George and Willie Ann both died about a week apart early in the year 1900 from typhoid fever and are buried in the old Latham Cemetery on Guess's Creek, as are several of the other people named here. The children at first lived with their Grandmother Nancy Jane, but after she died in 1908, they were spread out among their Frazier aunts. Leona Mai, my mother who was born 1 September 1894, at first lived for a short time with one of the aunts who had moved to Arkansas. But for the last several years before her marriage she lived with her aunt Jemima Elizabeth Cobb, better known to me as Aunt Bett, who married William M. Cobb, who lived in Moore County, Tennessee. Aunt Bett died in 1939 in Nashville, Tennessee and is buried by her husband in Moore County.

Aunt Bett and Leona were living in Singleton, Tennessee when Leona met her future husband and my father, William Aaron Pitts, who was born in Lincoln County, Tennessee in 1892. This marriage brought forth my brother, William Frank Pitts, who now lives in Manchester, Tennessee and myself, James Roscoe Pitts, who lives in Tullahoma, Tennessee. William Aaron died at Flat Creek, Tennessee in 1959 and is buried in the Hillcrest Cemetery in Shelbyville, Tennessee. Mother died in 1989, a few days shy of her ninety-fifth birthday. She is buried by my Father.

Posey Oliver went to Dallas, Texas early in life where he married Rena Smith September 27, 1915. They are both buried in the Jordan-Height Cemetery in Grand Prairie, Texas.

Harvey David stayed in Jackson County where he married Mary Elizabeth Bingham. They are both buried in the Skyline Cemetery in Jackson County as are some of their children. Some of their descendants still live in Trenton.

Charles McDonald also went to Texas early in life. There he married Cora Bell Cross January 26, 1921. They had children Mary Ellen, Harold Raymond and Charles Byron. Charles Byron was killed in the battle on Iwo Jima in World War II and is buried in the Cemetery of the Pacific in Honolulu, Hawaii. *Submitted by: James R. Pitts, 609 Bragg Circle, Tullahoma, TN 37388-2917*

William Ballard and Milly Lee

The William Ballard family was found living in Jackson Co., AL in the 1850 and 1860 census. William Ballard was born in TN about 1807. His wife Milly Lee was born in TN about 1810.

William and Mary had ten children. They were William, born 1832; James, 1833; Ann, 1835; Elizabeth, 1937; Malinda, 1839; David, 1842; Nancy, 1946; Eliza Jane, Apr. 1849; Aaron, Feb. 3, 1850; Gideon, 1852 (Some dates are approximate). Malinda married Duncan Kitchens on Jan. 17, 1861 in Jackson Co., AL.

Eliza Jane Ballard married Martin Van Buren Cordell. He was born Sept. 1841 and was the son of Stephen Cordell and Elizabeth Smith. They had ten children: Nancy, married John Thomas Shankles; William A.J., married Rebecca Holloway; Milley Florence, married Joseph A. (Eck) Hartline; Clara Ellen, married William Roland Riddle; Aaron Van Buren, married Ella Jane Chadwick; Charley; Mary, married Luther O'Neal; Henry, married Mary L. Thomas; and Luther, never married. Eliza Jane and Martin raised their family at Sulphur Springs, AL. Martin was a Confederate veteran. Eliza died Jan. 9, 1930 at the home of her daughter Ellen Riddle in Rising Fawn, GA. She and Martin are buried in the Sulphur Springs Cemetery.

Aaron Ballard married Mary Jones on Apr. 28, 1881. Their children were Biddie J. who married Edward White; W. Johnson; George W. married Jessie Lea; Jerry M.; David H.; Margaret A., who married John Thornberry; Millie E., who married Walter Mitchell and Robert T. Berry; Mary Lillie, who married Clarence Burchard. Aaron Ballard died Dec. 23, 1905 and he and his wife are buried at Head Springs Cemetery near Valley Head, AL.

William Ballard died before 1860. Sometime between 1860 and 1870, his widow Milly and her two youngest sons, Aaron and Gideon moved to DeKalb Co., AL. Milly and Gideon are buried at Pea Ridge Cemetery on Sand Mountain. *Submitted by: Linda Hawkins Wilson, 28 Hawkins Lane, Rising Fawn, GA 30738*

Dr. Ingram Wesley Bankston

Ingram Bankston met Mary Stina Maddox while attending the University of Alabama. His dream was to attend Medical school. He felt a need to send his younger brother Harold to college. He and Stina continued their courtship while both taught school at Midway, Alabama, and sent Harold to college.

Around 1940, Ingram enlisted in the Air Force to serve as a Navigator during the war. October of 1941, he and Stina were married. Their first child Barbara was born in 1943, while Ingram was flying B-52 Bombers over Northern Africa. He did a teaching tour while in the air Force, after flying 50 missions.

Ingram had graduated from the University of Alabama with a major in math and also earned his masters in Administrative education. October, 1945, Ingram and Stina's second child was born, James Harold Bankston, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama while Ingram was taking needed pre-Med courses.

Fall of 1946, Ingram began Medical school at the University of Alabama in Birmingham. The \$90.00 per. month, the government gave servicemen for school helped him economically. March 1950, their third child, Linda was born in Birmingham. Soon afterward, Ingram graduated with honors, and was selected to be a charter member of the National Medical Honorary Society, Alpha, Omega Alpha.

Stina and Ingram made the decision to do Ingram's internship at Letterman General Hospital in San Francisco, California. From there they moved to Winfield, Alabama. Father answered the call of a former high school science teacher who was now a physician and filled his vacancy while Dr. Couch gave another year for his country.

Our brother, Ingram Wesley Bankston, Jr. was born in June 1952 while we were living in Winfield. Two months later Ingram Sr. returned to Scottsboro in Jackson County and began his practice in General medicine, which was his intention, all along. Father's first office was upstairs in a garage apartment behind the house we rented at 416 South Market Street. After that first year he began construction of the Bankston Clinic at the corner of Martin and Andrews streets, one block off the downtown square, he wanted to be close to the square so people in town would have easy access to his office.

Our mother, Mary Stina, was left the chief responsibility for our Religious, moral, cultural, and ethical training. It was from her we learned the basics of working, self-control, and discipline and the importance of doing a job well. The four of us all attended the University of Alabama, following in our parents footsteps.

August 24, 1973, is a vivid date for the Bankston family, as it claimed the life, due to heart failure, of the then 56 year old Ingrum Wesley Bankston, Sr. His body rests at Pine Haven Cemetery in Scottsboro, Alabama. In July 1986, mother sold the family home place at 1506 South Broad Street and moved to a townhouse at 410 South Market street. Submitted by: Barbara Bankston Strain, with assistance of Linda Bankston, daughters: Source: Personal knowledge

Laura Belle Ingrum Bankston

Grandmother, Laura Belle Ingrum Bankston, told us many stories about her family, and of course, ours. She told us, the best we can remember, that her ancestors came from Georgia and settled on Sand Mountain. From pictures we have seen of young Laura's family and their home, their living situation was austere.

Great grandfather Ingrum was a Methodist Minister. Grandmother told us stories about how she and her husband, James Lafayette Bankston (Jim) began to know each other. He asked Laura's father if he could take her home from church on Sunday, in his buggy. Great grandfather replied, he could and they began to court. They married October 15, 1908.

Grandfather was a lawyer, at some time early in life, as he finished Cumberland Law school. Grandmother was his legal secretary, for a while, being a school teacher at some point in her career. They had three children: Jimmy Faye, Ingrum Wesley, and Harold Cummins. We were always somewhat sad, because we never knew our father's father Jim Bankston.

Grandmother Laura related, he had died when our father was three years old as the result of an infection by the Flu virus that swept the county and killed many residents of the county in 1919. Pneumonia was a complication of that disease which ultimately caused his death.

Grandmother was left with three children to raise. Their chief means of support was to farm the plot of land they lived on, and grandmother continued teaching. Driven by the dream of success for her children, she knew that education was the way out of their meager, tedious situation. If those boys went into town with cotton to gin, they didn't buy a Coke with the nickel change they had gotten. Key words in the family were, Earn, Save, and Study: She later married John Culpepper.

Jimmie Faye was the oldest, and quite athletic. Grandmother sent her to Boaz, Alabama to a girl's school, where she boarded. While there, she developed a love for basketball. Grandmother didn't want her to play, but young Jimmie Faye "sneaked around", and played.

Sometimes, she would play with her brother, Ingrum Wesley. One day, she began to have pains in her side but thought she was hurt, because a ball had hit her in the side. She begged Ingrum not to tell her mother in fear of reprimand. The pains worsened, no one told Grandmother until her appendix ruptured and Jimmie Faye died of appendicitis at the age of fifteen.

Harold Cummins joined the Navy after graduating from Law school at the University of Alabama. In April, 1945 while serving as a Lieutenant, his ship, laden with gasoline, crashed into another ship off the shore of New York, and Harold perished in the performance of his duty. Ingrum became a successful Medical Doctor with a sound practice in Scottsboro, Alabama. See story of Bankston, Ingrum, Wesley, by Barbara and Linda Bankston. Submitted by: Barbara Bankston, Strain and Prepared by: Linda Bankston.

Source: personal knowledge.

Barbee Family:

To Jackson County by late 1819

Hannah Barbee joined the Mud Creek Primitive Baptist Church in January 1820, and her husband, Abimeleck Barbee, joined in March 1835. They had married on November 10, 1789, in Orange County, NC, where Abimeleck sold land in 1795. Before moving to Alabama in late 1819, they lived in Oglethorpe Co., GA and Franklin Co., TN. Abimeleck Barbee was born circa 1770 in NC and died in 1848 in Jackson County, AL.

He was the youngest son of Margaret and Christopher Barbee, Sr. (1715-1777), the son of Ann Miller and John Barbee, Sr. (1683-1750), the son of William Barbee, Sr., born circa 1660 who married Elizabeth Beaumont in 1682 in Middlesex County, Virginia. The names of William's children are found in his will probated in February 1720 in Middlesex County, Virginia. John and Ann Miller

Miller Barbee moved to Essex County, VA, where in 1714 John bought 118 acres of land; his Will was proved at a court held for Essex County at Tappahannock in February 1750. John's son, Christopher bought 845 acres in Orange County, NC in 1759 in the part which became Wake County in 1770. Christopher's Will was proved in Wake Co., NC in 1777; a guardian was appointed for his youngest son, Abimeleck Barbee who married Hannah Whitaker, born circa 1770, the daughter of Abraham and Martha Whitaker of Orange County, NC. Hannah W. Barbee died in 1843 in Jackson County, AL. Children of Abimeleck and Hannah Barbee: David Barbee and George Barbee who purchased land in Franklin Co., TN; Elizabeth Barbee who married John Morris, Jr.; Christopher Barbee who married Elizabeth Herrin in 1821 in Franklin Co., TN; Joseph Barbee; Sally Barbee; Hannah Barbee who married James D. Martin; and Mark Barbee, born 1806 in Oglethorpe Co., GA, died 1860 in Jackson Co., AL.

Mark Barbee married Eliza Rogers (1811-1885), the daughter of John and Elizabeth Rogers, on December 22, 1831, in Jackson County, AL. Mark Barbee was the original patentee of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of S35, T2, R6E, secured on Jan. 24, 1835, and the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of S6, T3, R6E, secured on May 25, 1855. On Dec. 2, 1836, he purchased the west half of both the northwest and the southwest quarters of S6, T3, R6E. On Jan. 16, 1846, he purchased the north half of the east half of the southwest quarter of S6, T3, Range 6E and the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of S5, T3, R6E. On Aug. 1, 1856, he purchased the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of S6, T3, Range 6E. Mark and Eliza Rogers Barbee were the parents of: Pleasant Whitaker Barbee, b. Oct. 3, 1832, d. Mar. 9, 1887, md Eliza J. Campbell (daughter of James M. and Jenny Elledge Campbell) Dec. 27, 1860; Mariah Barbee, b. Jan. 20, 1834, d. Nov. 10, 1904, md. John Bryant Nov. 29, 1866; David Jefferson Barbee, b. July 9, 1835, d. 1865; Amanda Ann Barbee, b. Jan. 6, 1837, md. Samuel L. Harris Dec. 30, 1869; John Smith Barbee, b. Apr. 9, 1838, d. Sept. 2, 1855; Alva Barbee, b. May 27, 1839, d. Feb. 8, 1855; Thomas Preston Barbee, b. Jan. 30, 1841, d. Oct. 22, 1862, Columbus, MS (died from measles contracted while serving in CSA army) Hannah Elizabeth Barbee, b. May 29, 1843, md. Giles Martin Jan. 15, 1874, lived NC; Eliza Jane Barbee, b. Jan. 22, 1845, died as infant. James Polk Barbee, b. Sept. 8, 1846, d. Aug. 12, 1861; William Washington Barbee, b. May 5, 1848, d. Jan. 21, 1855; Lewis Milton Barbee, b. Sept. 14, 1854, d. Apr. 30, 1936, never married.

Mark Barbee died on October 20, 1860, and is buried beside his wife and seven of

his children in the Barbee Cemetery near the log house he built near the head of Mud Creek. His son-in-law John Bryant and the three Bryant grandchildren are also buried there.

Mark Barbee died shortly before the Civil War. During the winter of 1863, Federal soldiers moved into Mrs. Barbee's log home, and she and her children were forced to live in what had been a slave cabin on their property. Family stories handed down about this displacement make one marvel at the flexibility and determination of Eliza Rogers Barbee.

Pleasant Whitaker Barbee (1832-1887) and Eliza Campbell Barbee moved from the Barbee homestead at the head of Mud Creek to Scottsboro in 1880. *The Alabama Herald*, Jan. 25, 1880: "There is a marked improvement already in the settlement between here and Swartz's Mill. Mr. (P.W.) Barbee, Mr. Higginbotham, and other citizens from Mud Creek are locating there, and contemplate the erection of a school building and other improvements."

The Scottsboro Citizen, April 18, 1882: "Mr. Pleasant W. Barbee, one of the county's quiet good citizens, was taking subscriptions a day or two since, for the purpose of buying books for a newly organized Sabbath School (at Centerpoint Baptist) established at the school house in his neighborhood. May he meet with success." Pleasant W. Barbee purchased 40 acres in what is now known as Walsh Addition and lived in a two-story log house which faced what became Wilson Street. The old house was torn down in the



1930s, but the small Barbee family cemetery is located in what was once the edge of Eliza Barbee's flower garden. It was here that P.W. and Eliza Campbell Barbee were buried in 1887 and 1896. Also buried here are their son and daughter-in-law, Thomas Carlton and Annie Eliza Richey Barbee; their bachelor son, John Barbee, and their daughter, Sarah Barbee Williams; their grandchildren Billy Morris, son of Ernest and Willie Barbee Morris, and two infants of Thomas Carlton and Annie Barbee.

Pleasant W. Barbee served in B Company, 21st (Carter's) Cavalry, CSA, as a scout. He died in 1887 at the age of 54 as a result of chronic respiratory problems suffered after spending several months in a Federal prison during the Civil War. Pleasant W. and Eliza J. Campbell Barbee were the parents of James Louis Barbee, b. Feb. 1, 1870, d. Feb. 4, 1962, md. Emma Collins on Jan. 11, 1894. Moved to Cleburne, TX in 1900; John Barbee, b. June 27, 1862, died in August, 1927, never married; Sarah Barbee, b. April 30, 1866, d. Jan. 27, 1952, md. Stephen Williams on Feb. 15, 1900; and Thomas Carlton Barbee, b. Feb. 7, 1868, d. Oct. 9, 1934, md. Annie Eliza Richey, b. March 21, 1875 in MS, d. May 19, 1948 (daughter of Younger Waldrop and Martha Jane Judge Richey.) Thomas Carlton and Annie Eliza Richey married at the home of her parents near Randalls Chapel on April 7, 1897, and moved to the land purchased by his father in 1885 (north half of the northwest quarter and the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of S27, T4, R6E. It was here that their six children were born: Willie Beatrice Barbee, b. June 3, 1900, d. Sept. 21, 1977, md. Ernest Carter Morris on Dec. 1, 1920; Albert Leonard Barbee, b. July 20, 1902, d. May 20, 1977, md. Era Coe Wilhelm on Feb. 14, 1933; Verena Pearl Barbee, b. Oct. 31, 1906, d. May 1986, md. Buford Sentell on July 1, 1933; and Mattie Gertrude Barbee, b. Jan. 18, 1908, d. Jan. 3, 1970, md. Arthur Sentell on Aug. 30, 1933. Two unnamed children died as infants. Willie (Beatrice) Barbee and Ernest Morris are the parents of Robert Thomas Morris, Billy Morris (deceased), Bryce Morris, and Gene Morris (deceased).

Pearl Barbee and Buford Sentell are the parents of James Thomas Sentell, b. July 19, 1949.

Gertrude Barbee and Arthur Sentell are the parents of Carolyn Sentell Tiffin, b. Sept. 11, 1936, died 1982.

Albert Leonard Barbee farmed the Barbee homestead which he purchased from his sisters after the death of his parents. It was here that he and Era raised their two daughters: Virginia Ann Barbee, b. August 14, 1936, married Joseph DeLee Chambless on August 10, 1954, and Martha Lynn Barbee, b. August 27, 1939, married Ronald Hess on June 5, 1957. It is here that the Barbee grandsons, Robert Heath Chambless, born July 11, 1971, and Gregory Dean Hess, born February 3, 1972, played, explored, and learned to love the land which has been home for five generations of the Barbee family on Barbee Lane in Scottsboro, Alabama. *Submitted by: Heath Chambless*

Barham - Boles

Rome Key Barham is a descendant of Captain Charles Barham of Barham in Kent. He left his home in Kent, England to begin a life in the New World. Captain Barham's name first appears in the Surry County, Virginia records in 1654. The Barham family was in Surry County, VA for 300 continuous years. A descendant moved to North Carolina, married, raised a son named Harbard. He married a woman named Martha. They moved to Greene County, TN and raised a family. Their son, William, married Julia Horton and

had a son, Rome Key Barham. He was born February 12, 1878. He was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools in Greene County, TN. At the age of 17, he left the family farm and went to work for a tobacco company. He was sent to Tullahoma, TN to buy tobacco. While in Tullahoma, he met and married the former Ada Boles on



Rome Key Barham's store picture. Reading from left to right - Rome K. Barham, Ed Caldwell, Raymond Barham, Andrew Arn-dale, Cal McCampbell.

January 17, 1901. The Boles family were early settlers in Coffee County, TN. She was raised and educated in the public school in Tullahoma. They had a daughter, Lennis, in Tullahoma. Mr. Barham's health was failing and his doctor advised him to move where the water was better. On January 4, 1909 a son was born, Rome Key Barham, Jr. after moving the family to Bridgeport, AL. His health greatly improved. He worked at the basket factory for a year, then as a salesman for Johnson & Hughes. Leaving there he was manager of a furniture business located in the Auld building and was the undertaker. Around 1913 he started Barham's Grocery in the Hudson Hotel. On March 1, 1914, a daughter was born, Addie Sue. That same year he was elected to the City Council. May 11, 1919, another son was born, William (Bill) Barham. December 26, 1931, a fire, at the Hudson Hotel, destroyed the building. However, the grocery business continued in another location. Before his death in 1955, his sons took over the grocery business until it ended in May, 1971. Three children: Lennis married and raised a family in Tullahoma. R.K., Jr. married and raised a family Addie Sue Barham married B.R. (Dick) Thomas, former mayor of Stevenson, AL, raised a family and live in Bridgeport. William (Bill) Barham, retired from the grocery business, lives in Bridgeport. *Submitted by: Mrs. Dick Thomas, Bridgeport, AL.*

The Barnes, Dugger, Puryear, Ligon Legacy

In 1805 John Barnes was born in North Carolina. He came to Valley Head, in Dekalb Co., some time before 1837. He was a farmer there, with his wife Sarah Eliza and children Ruarmah, Jaheu, James, Anthony G., William, and Lemuel. Eliza is shown as being born in Ga., but her father is as being born in France. This line has yet to be traced. As a Southern Loyalist John Barnes was against the Civil War, but his son Anthony served the Confederacy in the Alabama 9th (Malone's) Cav. Co. I. He settled in Jackson Co. between



Andrew Linnville Dugger, Mary Ada Puryear, and youngest son Robert.

Bridgeport and Stevenson after the war. He married Sarah ? in 1866 and had sons William and John Wesley by 1870. John W. married Kathryn "Kizzi" Wilson and had Henry, Wiley, Silvey, Mary, and John W. Wiley S. Barnes married Rosa G. Dugger and had Robert, Ruby, Bertha, and Louise.

Rosa Dugger was the daughter of Andrew Linnville Dugger and Mary Ada Puryear.

Andrew was the son of Hardin Dugger of Bee Creek Cumberland Co. Tenn. Mary Ada Puryear was the daughter of Soloman Samuel Puryear of Granville Co. N.C. Soloman married Betty Tate and had Ada, Amy, Minnie, and Carrie.

Soloman Samuel Puryear was the son of Alexander S. Puryear and Mary P. Butler. Alexander was the son of William Puryear and Mary Ligon of Halifax Co. Virginia.

The Puryear ancestry can be traced through Virginia to Long Island New York. This is the place the Puryear family came to when they left London in April of 1635. The Puryear name on the ship's log is spelled "Purrier", but in England it is found as "Purrier", "Perrier", and "Perers". In England and France the Perrier's are known to be a family of landed nobility. They are found owning estates in Dalby, Leicester England in 1086. The lands of Saxby was part of the families estate and was disputed over by Henry de Pirariis, or Perers, and William de Pirariis in 1174. The Perriers are descended from Periou the youngest son of Budic, Count de Cornouailles, Brittany France. The line of Budic, ca. 900, can be traced back to Riwal, King of Domnonee, ca. 520.

The Norman-Breton family of De Perers, being the Lords of Saxeby, or 'Sakespeye', appears to have been the original source for the name 'Shakspeare'. The William de Pirariis, who contended with his relative Henry de Pirariis, appears to be the same who is

mentioned in Normandy as 'William Sakespee'.

Mary Ligon, (born 1787), was the daughter of Cpt. Joseph Ligon, veteran of the Revolutionary War. Her grandfather was Thomas, then Matthew, Richard, and Col. Thomas Ligon who came to Virginia in 1641 and married Mary Harris, dau. of Cpt. Thomas Harris and Adria Gurgancy. Thomas Ligon was the son of Thomas, and grandson of Thomas, who was

second son of Willam Ligon, d. 1576, and Aleanor, dau. of Sir William Dennis and Ann Berkeley. Ann being the daughter of Maurice, and granddaughter of James Berkeley, 6th Lord of Berkeley and Isabel Mowbray.

James Berkeley was the son of James Berkeley, died 1405, the second son of Maurice Berkeley, 4th Lord Berkeley, and Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh de Spencer and Eleonora de Clare.

Eleonora de Clare was the daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare and Gloucester (1243-1295), and Joan de Arce, (1272-1305). Joan was the daughter of Edward I, King of England and Eleanor, Daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, Spain.

It's interesting that in the ancient Egyptian language "Per" has the meaning "Domain", and that the ancestor of the Perriers should be Riwal, King of Domnonee. In Brittany there is an area of prehistoric large megalithic stones called "Carnac", while in Egypt there is the "Karnak" temple complex. At the end of the Second Dynasty, around 2600 B.C., the last part of the Archaic Period of Pharaonic Egypt, (3100 B.C. - 2650 B.C.), there was the Pharaoh "Peribsen", whose line ended, presumably, at the death of his son Khasekhem.

The race of the early Pharaohs is indistinct. We know the great-grandmother of Tutankhamun, (Thuya), was blonde haired, while Ramesses II was red-haired.

In ancient Greece the "Perioeci" were a class of free but voteless inhabitants, but in ancient Crete they were the serfs who tilled the land round each city.

What connection there is, if any, to the family of "Periou" is unknown at this time, to this writer at least. It is as if they had sailed away from a central location to find, or perhaps take, new homes on other shores. *Submitted by: Michael D. Barnes, 3011 Julie Dr., Scottsboro, AL 35769.*

John Means Barnes

John Means Barnes was one of the pioneers of Jackson County, Alabama. He was born on May 8, 1827 in Rhea County, Tennessee, the son of Pleasant Barnes and Paulina Means. In the 1840's his parents moved the family to Dekalb County, Alabama, where Pleasant served as Justice of the Peace.

When John was in his twenties he moved to St. Clair County, Alabama, and settled near Ashville to farm for a living. There he married Sarah Jo McBrayer, the daughter of Humphrey P. McBrayer and Elizabeth Sitz of Dekalb County, on February 20, 1859. John and Sarah grew up in the same neighborhood and came from similar backgrounds. Sarah's father Humphrey also served as Justice of the Peace for Dekalb County. Sarah was born in Alabama in 1837. According to family tradition John and Sarah were descendants of Irish, Dutch, and Indian ancestors. Also John is said to have fought in the Civil War.

In about 1871 or 1872 John and his family traveled by wagon to the "Big Woods" of Sand Mountain in Jackson County, Alabama, known as Bryant today. They longed to farm on virgin soil where the game was plentiful and homesteaded their land. They built their home from the trees of the forest and made a good living off the land.



Puryear Coat-of-Arms

They had the following ten children: 1. Brittanna Barnes was born in April of 1860 and died in infancy. 2. Pinkney Johnson Barnes was born in 1865 and took his own life in 1910. He never married. 3. Pleasant Posey Barnes was born in 1867 and died in 1938. He married Ider Porter. 4. Mary Ann (Mollie) Barnes was born on August 31, 1868 and died on July 4, 1944. She married William Sherman Griffin on June 6, 1888. 5. Paulina Elizabeth (Lina) Barnes was born on July 28, 1870 and died on October 1, 1938. She married John Keel. 6. Eliza Turpsey (Turp) was born on March 16, 1873 and died in 1960. She married Pope Martin. 7. John Terry Barnes was born on March 25, 1874 and died in 1938. He married Lillie Deerman. 8. George William (Will) Barnes was born in February of 1876 and married Minnie Craig. 9. Susan Clementine (Susie) Barnes was born in March of 1878 and married Si Kuykendall. She died in Texas, date of death unknown. 10. Anthony Wayne Barnes was born in 1880 and died on August 8, 1903. He never married.

The five oldest children were born in St. Clair County, while the rest were born in Jackson County. All their children except Susie lived and died in Alabama. The majority of their children are buried at Chaney's Chapel Methodist Church Cemetery in Dutton, where John and Sarah were also laid to rest. Sarah died at age 46 in 1883 and John died at age 79 on June 8, 1906. *Submitted by: Wayne Griffin, 3977 Devonshire Drive, Marietta, GA 30066.*

Sources: Census records, Marriage records, County records, and Family records

George Washington Barrentine

George Washington Barrentine was born on October 25, 1851 in Randolph County, Georgia, the son of Trustus Barrentine and Elizabeth Banks. He married Martha Ellen Banks, born June 20, 1853 in Fayette County, Georgia, on May 29, 1870 in Fayette County, Georgia. George died March 28, 1932 and Martha died July 30, 1932. Both

are buried at McCauley's Chapel Cemetery in Etowah County. They had ten children, Cora Lee, born March 26, 1871 and died March 26, 1963; Joseph Richard, born November 27, 1872 and died April 12, 1945; Charlotte Ida, born March 17, 1876 and died around April 12, 1945. She



George Washington Barrentine

is buried at Cedartown, Georgia; William Jessie, born December 25, 1877 and died June 21, 1940. He is buried at Liberty Cemetery in Dekalb County; Charlie Chaplin, born March 20, 1880 and died May 14, 1938. He is buried at Whiting Cemetery near Albertville; Ellen Bula, born March 25, 1883 and died October 18, 1963; Annie Bell, born August 3, 1885 and died October 10, 1964; Ada Pearl, born January 28, 1888 and died December 7, 1963; Maudie Mae, born May 17, 1890 and died July 1966. She is buried in Muskogee, Oklahoma; and Benjamin Franklin, born February 12, 1893 and died July 14, 1962. He is buried in New Hope Cemetery. All but three of the children were born in Fayette County, Georgia. The family later migrated to Jackson County in the Rosalie community.

Cora Lee Barrentine married Willie Scoggins. Joseph Richard married Julie Payne. William Jessie married Joyce Painter. Charlie Chaplin married Alma Brock. Ellen Bula married Monroe Williams. Annie Bell married Tom Green. Ada Pearl married Robert Leonard Lovvorn on October 14, 1906 (See Lovvorn family). Maudie Mae married Colman Horton. Lastly, Benjamin Franklin married Annie Sophronia Shrader on January 22, 1920. She was born in Jackson County on February 1, 1901 and died on February 25, 1969.

Ben and Annie had 11 children: James Leroy, Sr., born March 2, 1921 and died on June 12, 1975; Leonard Carlton, born October 14, 1922 and died on September 28, 1974; Dorothy Irene, born March 9, 1924; Deez Franklin, born October 10, 1926 and died on June 6, 1987; Bobby Rice, born May 28, 1928 and died on February 22, 1980; Hugh Earlene, born September 20, 1930; Annie Lorene, born May 9, 1932; Mary Monterey, born August 6, 1934; Janice



Top row left to right: Charlie Barrentine, Ada Pearl Barrentine Lovvorn, Ben Barrentine. Bottom row: Joe Barrentine, Belle Barrentine Green.

they had four children. Bobby Rice married Mary Jo Evans on July 3, 1953 and they had two children. Hugh Earlene married Ruth Gentry May 2, 1952 and they had five children. Annie Lorene married Luther James Benefield on April 15, 1950 and they had four children. Mary Monterey married Billy Joe Shultz on June 16, 1951 and they had two children. Janice Bell married Claud Garlton Thurmond on February 13, 1953 and they had five children. Bennie Mae married Cecil Monroe Gant, Jr. on June 4, 1960 and they had two children. Lastly, Martha Ellen married Earl Varnell Poole on March 1, 1963 and they had three children. Submitted by: John C. Awbrey, great grandson of Ada Pearl Barrentine & Dorothy Howse, daughter of Ben Barrentine.

Tommy, JoAnn and Kristi Battles

Dutton Family Dies In House Fire

On Wednesday, January 13, 1982, the lives of Tommy, JoAnn (Strickland), and Kristi Battles were taken in a house fire.

The winter weather struck the northeast section of the state, leaving behind inches of ice and snow. Numerous roads were closed due to several inches of ice left behind from the bitter cold weather.

At approximately 3:30 a.m. January 13, the Dutton and Section Volunteer Fire Department responded to a house fire call. But due to the ice and snow, the volunteers were not able to reach the home quickly enough to bring the fire under control. When the firemen arrived, the house was engulfed in flames. On January 13, Tommy, JoAnn and Kristi's lives were all taken in the house fire. The fireman reported the house fire started from the wood burning heater in the home. However, that was never proven.



Tommy, JoAnn and Keisti Battles

The Battles were members of Dutton Baptist Church. The Christmas before they had all been in the Christmas play together, with Tommy and JoAnn playing Mary and Joseph. When the news of their death spread around the area, many people asked, "Why? They were such good Christian people?"

Our family still doesn't know why this happened, but because of our family's loss, others were saved. Saved in several ways. First, months later several houses in the Battles neighborhood caught fire and they were prepared with smoke/fire detectors and their homes/lives were saved. Secondly, there were a lot of people who accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior and were baptized. God works in mysterious ways. He took a terrible situation and made a lot of good out of it. Joshua 1:9.

Bell, born April 2, 1936; Bennie Mae, born August 31, 1938; and Martha Ellen, born August 17, 1941.

James Leroy, Sr. married Dorothy Iula Smith July 13, 1940 and they had four children. Leonard Carlton married Annie Elizabeth Howse on December 6, 1946 and they had four children. Dorothy Irene married Clyde Howse and they had two children. Deez Franklin married Laurene McCrary on April 7, 1951 and

Tommy (Thomas Lane) was a life long resident of Jackson County. His father, Thomas Glen Battles (1984) and his mother Kathleen (Headrick) Battles (1997) follow him in death. All are buried at Greenhaven Memorial Cemetery. His sister, Glenda (Battles) Anderson, survives Tommy. Glenda lives in Gadsden with her husband Doyle. They have 3 children: Tina (David) Pendley, Lisa (Howard) Mims, and Michelle (Chris) Cothran. Glenda and Doyle have 3 grandchildren; Kimberly and Zachary Mims, and Chandler Cothran. JoAnn's parents, Buddy and Laura Strickland, are located in Whitwell, Tennessee. Her brother, Tommy, is a minister of music in West Hartselle Baptist Church. Her sisters, Darlene and Susan, reside in North Alabama. Submitted by: Tina Pendley 114 Arcade Street, Gadsden, AL 35903. Sources: Newspapers and Family knowledge.

Eliza Jane (Brown) and Patrick Henry Baxter Family

Pioneer

Eliza Jane Brown (b: 3/8/1875 Calhoun Co. [?], AL - d: 3/19/1962 Dekalb Co., AL) was the fifth child of Rev. Jermany J. and Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown. (See also Rev. Jesse J. Brown article). Eliza married Patrick Henry Baxter (b: 2/10/1876 in Dekalb Co., AL - d: 2/19/66 at Ft. Payne, AL) on 6/8/1893. Since her father was a circuit riding minister, Eliza grew up in the Tenbrook and Adamsburg areas of Dekalb Co. where he was pastoring churches. Pat Baxter was the son of James J. Baxter and Martha Ann Penelope Brown. He was descended from one of the earliest known settlers in Dekalb County when it was still Indian country. Pat and Eliza lived in Browntown for several years where they farmed. In about 1914 they sold to a Rev. Grimm who soon sold to the Bethune family who had just moved up from Tenbrook.

Pat moved to Sylvania where he installed the first telephone system in the area, running from Sylvania to Browntown. As reflected by Bill Brown, "it was just a one party system. They had to call from one to another until they reached the person they wanted." Soon after moving to Sylvania, Pat bought a store from Oscar Culver. Pat was a merchant in Sylvania for many years. Pat was also renowned as music leader in churches around the area. He composed gospel music and frequented the "all day singings" which were popular during that time. He also taught music schools around the area.

Pat served as a trustee of Sylvania School and won election to the Dekalb Co. Board of Education on the Republican ticket. He was a member of the Board when the auditorium of the old Dekalb Co. School was constructed in 1936. A Baptist, Pat was an ordained deacon and served as Sunday School Teacher. He was a member of the Ft. Payne Baptist Church at the time of his death.

Pat and Eliza had three children. The first was Wallace Monroe Baxter (b: 6 Jan. 1895) who married Mae Hardiman. They had four children: Bulah Irene Baxter, Ralph Baxter, Raymond Baxter, and Olene Baxter who married James Hixon. Wallace was a practical nurse. Some of Wallace's descendants still live in the Hixon, TN area.

Pat and Eliza's second child was Lethie (Baxter) Anderson (b: 7/1/1898 - d: 7/11/51). Lethie married Mannon J. Anderson in 1920. Lethie is buried at Trinity "Burnt" Church near Sylvania. They had six children: Auzie Emil Anderson (b: 4/20/21) who married Edna Mae Culpepper; Audrey Lee (Anderson) (Lindsey) Moore (b: 6/22/23) who married Marson Lindsey (divorced), and later married Jess Moore on 4/3/51; Benford J. Anderson (b: 1/5/25); Rayford Henry Anderson (b: 8/24/28) who married Mary Jo Brown on 7/3/50; John B. Anderson (b: 10/6/30) who married Barbara Bryant; and Francis Jane (Anderson) Cheek (b: 3/31/42) who married William "Bill" Cheek.

Pat and Eliza's third child was Lena (Baxter) Shirey (b: 7/23/09 - d: 11/95). Lena married Hobart Shirey on 6/25/28. Lena and Hobart lived in Fort Payne and had 1 child: Donald Baxter Shirey Sr. (b: 2/22/1936) who married Shirley Hall on 6/18/54. Donald's family still lives in the Ft. Payne area. Submitted by: Myrvle Lee Camp, Henagar, AL. Who Was Who in Dekalb County Vol. I: Howard, Elizabeth S. (Editor); Landmarks of Dekalb County, Inc., p.10-11.

James Madison Bean Sr.

James Madison Bean Sr., born about 1804 in Virginia, married about 1828 in Jackson County Tennessee. Hollie Virginia "Jane" Swearingin born about 1806 in N.C.

About 1848, after a house fire destroyed their home in Jackson

County Tennessee and Priscilla, one of their daughters, died, they moved to Jackson County Alabama with their 11 children. Their last child was born in Jackson County Alabama.

They homesteaded 160 acres in Jackson County Alabama on Big Coon Creek near what was then called "The Narrows". Here they finished rearing their family.

Children: 1. Nancy born about 1829, died about 1864. Married 1) James Pippin - 5 daughters; 2) James Grider - 1 son. 2. Sarah M. born 2 Apr. 1830, died 7 June 1926 (96+ years). Married John Matthews - no children. Sarah was openly defiant toward "Yankee" soldiers as they passed through the country and on one occasion engaged in a rock battle with the "invaders" and succeeded in rescuing several hogs and horses. 3. Mary Elizabeth born 12 June 1832, died 28 Aug. 1893. Married Jesse Elbert Sanders - 11 children. 4. Priscilla born about 1833, died about 1848. 5. James Madison Jr. born about 1834, died 1891-1893. Married 1) Rebecca Ann Arnold - 5 children; 2) Lucy J. Elliott - 10 children. 6. Eli Bransford born 23 Mar. 1835, died 12 Mar. 1912. Married Mary Jane Arnold - 7 children. 7. Crawford Carlton born 10 Apr. 1836, died 15 Aug. 1914. Married Martha Alice Sanders - 8 children. 8. Anderson Kelly born 2 Sept. 1837, died 3 Apr. 1902. Married 1) Elizabeth "Eliza" Collins - 3 children; 2) Dora Grimmitt - no children. 9. Allen Young born about 1839, died 5 Apr. 1885. Married 1) Elizabeth Arnold - 2 daughters; 2) Elizabeth "Betty" Conners - 8 children. 10. John Bender born about 1840, died 12 Apr. 1904. Married at least 4 times - 1) Mary L. H. Roberts; 2) Sarah R. Money 3) Mrs. Jane (Jacks) Sanders; 4) Mrs. Jane (Rouse) Gifford. John had no known children. 11. Henry Harrison born 8 Jan. 1843, died 1910. Married Nancy Elizabeth Collins - 8 children. This family moved to Texas between 1890 and 1900. 12. Elizabeth "Eliza" Jane born about 1844, died 1885/1886. Married John Bishop (son of Stephen and Louvisa (Caldwell) Bishop) - 7 children that lived. 13. Margaret Angeline born Sept. 1850 in Jackson County Alabama, died about 1926. Married William "Latt" Lastin Reid - 7 children.

All 7 of the Bean sons fought with the Confederate Army. Family history indicates their mother "Jane" died soon after one of her sons returned home, following the war, from a prisoner of war camp. James Madison Bean Sr. died about 1866. Both are buried close to the Haddon Farm on Big Coon Creek. Their graves had limestone markers and are near an Allen Sanders tombstone. Submitted by: Great (x2) Granddaughter Sybil Bishop Hinman, 415 Winchester Road N.E., Huntsville, AL 35811-1031.

Sources: family members, marriage, census, cemetery and estate settlement records.

James Madison Bean, Sr.

James Madison Bean was born in Virginia 1802, died 1866 in Jackson County, Alabama. He moved with his parents when he was 8 years old to Jackson County, Tennessee, near Gainsboro. There he grew up and married in 1828 Hollie Virginia Jane Swearingen, who was born 1806 in NC. Hollie was a descendant of Gerritt Van Swearingen of the old Dutch Colony of New Amsterdam, now New York. Garritt at age 48 married Spanish princess Barbara De Barrette, and they had 3 sons and a daughter. One descendant, Samuel, moved to North Carolina after the name was Anglicized by dropping the "Van". Samuel was Hollie's grandfather.

James and Hollie had 15 children (8 girls, 7 boys), all of whom grew to adulthood and had families except Priscilla, who died in a fire which destroyed the family home in Tennessee in 1848. Soon after the fire, the family moved to Jackson County, Alabama, where James and Hollie lived the remainder of their lives.

Each of the 7 boys fought in the Confederate Army and all returned; the eldest with one arm and the fifth with one leg. James Bean Senior died after the youngest son was released from Federal prison. The family thought this son was dead, so when he walked in one day in 1867, the shock killed his mother. The event affected son John Bender Bean for the rest of his life.

James and Hollie Jane are buried in Jackson County, Alabama, on the Haddon Farm in the area of Big Coon Creek. Their descendants now live in Texas, Alabama, and Tennessee. Three of the boys married and then moved their families to Texas, while the others stayed in the Jackson County area or moved into south central Tennessee.

The 15 children of James and Hollie Jane Bean with their dates of birth and spouses were: (1) Nancy Bean, 1829, (A) James Pippin

(B) James Grider; (2) Sarah Bean, 4-2-1830, John Matthews; (3) Mary Elizabeth Bean, 6-12-1832, Jesse Elbert Saunders; (4) Priscilla Bean, 1833, died in fire 1848; (5) James Madison Bean, Jr., 1834, (A) Rebecca Arnold; (B) Lucy Elliott; (6) Eli Bransford Bean, 1835, Mary Jane Arnold; (7) Crawford Carlton Bean, 1836, Martha Alice Sanders; (8) Anderson Kelley Bean, 1837, Eliza Collins; (9) Allen Young Bean, 1839, (A) Elizabeth Arnold (B) Betty Connor; (10) Henry Harrison Bean, 1841, Nancy Collins; (11) John Bender Bean, 1843, (A) Mary Roberts (B) Jane Jacks Sanders (C) Jane Rouse Gifford; (12) Eliza Bean, 1844, John Bishop; (13) Deborah Ginie Bean, 1846, Absolom Dolberry; (14) Evalina Bean, 1848, William Allen; and (15) Margaret Angeline Bean, 1850, Latt Reid. Many of today's Bean families in northern Alabama descend from these lines. To the Bean families of southern Alabama, these are the "Great Northern Beans". Submitted by: John P. Rankin (or Committee Staff), 103 Madison Avenue, Madison, AL 35758.

Sources: William Bean, *Pioneer of Tennessee, And His Descendants*, by Jamie Ault Grady. *The Clan McBean Register*, Vol. 2, No. 12, Page 243. *Ansearchin News*, Vol. 13, Jan-Mar 1966.

Luther Roy Beard

(September 16, 1896 - June 16, 1977)

Roy was the oldest of five children born to Luther T. and Doella Chaney Beard. The other children were Johnny Lawerance Livingston Beard, Hattie Caroline Green, Vera Bernice Nye and Mary Ruth Sumner.

Roy was inducted into the army on August 15, 1918. After a brief training period, he was assigned to Company A 113 Engineers in Saizerais, France. He was discharged at Camp Gordon, Georgia June 26, 1919 and soon returned to his home in Scottsboro.

At home, a beautiful young lady was waiting for his return. On August 10, 1919, he and Johnnie Alonzia Childress were united in marriage.

From this union came nine children. The first being born dead. The other children are: Lester Roy Beard, Eunice Alonzia Phillips, Vera Ruth Akins, Ethel Virginia Brannon, Elbert Leon Beard, Myron Wayne Beard, Arthur Wade Beard and Elizabeth Jane Phillips.

Johnnie passed away at the age of fifty on October 14, 1948. She is buried in Burgess Cemetery in Scottsboro, Alabama.

On March 8, 1953, Roy was remarried to Elizabeth Swafford Parks, a widow and the mother of four grown children.

Roy was a multi-talented person. He was a farmer (all his adult years), blacksmith, cotton ginner,

logger, soldier in World War I and in the Home Guard World War II, a bass singer in a quartet, grave digger at Burgess Cemetery, a hunter, fisherman and a carpenter. He hauled gravel and worked on the roads to work out his taxes.

He always had time for his children and neighbor children, teaching them to play games together and taking them swimming, fishing and on nature excursions.

Not only did Roy and Johnnie provide well for their household, they always shared with others what they raised on the farm.

Roy, a very gentle and caring person, parted this life on June 16, 1977 and was laid to rest beside his first love and wife Johnnie in the Burgess Cemetery.

A loving person, good neighbor, good citizen and father has left a void in the many lives he touched.

Roy was of the Methodist faith and a member of Randall's Chapel United Methodist Church. Submitted by: Eilbert Beard, P.O. Box 33424, Wynn Rd., Scottsboro.



Luther Roy Beard and Johnnie Alonzia Childress Beard made on their 25th Wedding Anniversary at old American Legion Hall 1944

Jehu and Elizabeth Beason Of Jackson County

Edward and Rachel (Pennington) Beason came from Stoke, Lancashire, England, in 1682. She was a daughter of Mary Proude

Springett Pennington and Isaac Pennington. Mary Springett was the mother of Gulielema Marie Springett (wife of William Penn). The Colonial Dames #21253 indicates that Edward and Rachel were married on 7 November 1682 in Thressington, England; that he was born 24 February 1660; and that he died at Chester County, PA in 1714. Their children were: Edward/Esther Hall; Richard/Charity Grubb; Ann/John Cloud; William/#2 Ann Bennett; and possibly Isaac. By second wife, Elizabeth/John Everet; and Rachel/Richard Brown.

Richard was born October 1684 and died 1 January 1777 at age 93. He married Charity Grubb, born 29 September 1687; died 22 November 1761 at age 74.

Benjamin, Sr., son of Rev. Richard and Charity, married Elizabeth Hunter. He died 1794 in Randolph County, North Carolina. The family moved from Hopewell, Virginia, to Guilford County, North Carolina on 6 March 1751 (ref: Guilford College Archives). Benjamin and Elizabeth married about 1738. Their children in order of birth were: Isaac; Benjamin, Jr.; William; Frances; Richard; Ann; Charity; Betty; Captain Edward of Jackson and St. Clair counties; Rachel; and Jane.

Benjamin, Jr., born 9 February 1741, Frederick County, Virginia; married Bethia Lamb in Guilford County, North Carolina, on 9 July 1761. She was born about 1741 (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Lamb). Their children were: Rachel; Phebe; Asabel; Elizabeth; Jonathan; Frances; Jehu, born 4 January 1777; Mehitabel; Benjamin, III; and Henry. Bethia went to Paint Township, Highland County, Ohio, in 1809, where she was apparently a member of the Hicksite Branch of Quakers. The two youngest children went with her. She died August 1829 and is buried in the cemetery on the Anderson Road, across from the old church location at Paint (Highland County), Ohio. Also buried there are Benjamin, III, and his wife Elizabeth. Benjamin, Jr. and Bethia apparently divorced before 1788 and he remarried. He and Margaret went to Franklin County, Georgia, where he died 1799.

Jehu was born 4 January 1777 in North Carolina. The next account we have of Jehu was in Franklin County, Georgia in 1802; then in Overton County, Tennessee, when he and his brother, Jonathan, left the church in 1804. "On the first Saturday in July 1806, the scattered members of the Caney Fork sent a petition to Spring Creek Church 'praying a constitution and 'it was granted them.'" "On the first Saturday in August 1806, the Spring Creek Church subsequently dismissed the following members to form a constitution at Caney meeting house: 'Jehue Beason, Joseph Braden, John Wallin, William Ridge, Robert Armstrong, Nancy McBride, Rebecah Embrey, Betsey Russel, Polly Jordan, Jane Wammock, Mary Lewis, Elizabeth Beason, Nancy Armstrong, Sally Ridge, Sara Farris, Polly Braden, Anna Wallin, Rachel Lacy, Martha Meguire, Betsey Gentry.'" (Reference: History of Town Creek Church, White County, Tennessee.) From the above information, I have concluded that Jehu and Elizabeth were married between 1804 and 1806. My next account of Jehu (John) was on the 1809 Madison County Census listed as John Beason: 1 free white male under 21; 1 free white male over 21; 1 free white female under 21; and 1 free white female over 21. [The female under 21 has not been accounted for.] Between the years 1809 and 1812 and 1818, Jehu was listed as a tax payer in Mississippi Territory. In 1812 John Beason had a land grant of 640 acres in the New Market area. In 1813 he was in an Indian skirmish in that area. In 1816 Jehu Beason assigned the same land to Jacob Broyles; later, the Glovers had the same land. In 1816 John Beason was assigned to help lay out a road. Since those dates, we have not found Jehu (John) on any public records. On 1 February 1821, Elizabeth Beason and Sarah McKee were charter members of the Baptist Church of Jesus Christ on Paint Rock and Larkin's Fork, Jackson County, Alabama. Apparently, Jehu and Elizabeth Beason had four children: 1 female born before 1809; Henry, born about 1806, in Tennessee; died in Missouri between 1850 and 1860. He married Frances McKee (daughter of Henry and Sarah McKee) about 1821-1822. Isaac, born about 1810 in Alabama; died after 1890 in Hot Springs County, Arkansas. He married Dicey Fowler 4 February 1830, Madison County records. They went to Prairie Township (Hot Springs County), Arkansas between 1842 and 1844. They had 15 children — many Beason and Fowler names nearby. (It is not known if his mother, Elizabeth, went with them.) Their children were: David M.; America; Dicey; Elizabeth; Mary; Henry; Jonathan; Jesse; Lydia; Nancy; Priscilla; George W.; Gemima; Sarah; and Isaac. Dicey died before 1880. The third son of Jehu and Elizabeth was Jehu born about 1812 in Alabama.

He served in the Florida Indian Wars 26 October 1837 to 10 April 1838 under Captain Samuel McDavid and Col. Benjamin Snodgrass. Some time after the 1840 Jackson County, Alabama, Census, Jehu moved to Arkansas. He married Polly C. McGehee about 1832. She died in 1841 (place unknown), and Jehu died in November 1845, in Benton County, Arkansas. On the 1850 Perry County, Arkansas, Census, their children were listed with Larkin and Anna Poteet as: William, born 1832; Elizabeth, born 1834; Anna, born 1835; Emily, born 1837; Isaac, born 1840 — all born in Alabama.

In 1853 Larkin Poteet, Thomas Pinson, Shipman Reed, and Elizabeth Barnett (all formerly in Jackson County) signed depositions to obtain Bounty Land for the five children.

Henry and Frances McKee Beason had children (all born in Alabama): Lucinda, born 23 Nov. 1824, died 12 June 1902 in Dade County, Missouri; married James Taylor about 1841; Jonathan J., born 9 December 1825, died 3 September 1901 at Deposit, Alabama. He married first Mary Beshears; second, Hannah W. Reid; third Nancy Jane Lewis. He is buried in Gurley Cemetery, Madison County, Alabama. Sarah "Sally," born 1829; died 1908 in Oklahoma. She married George Campbell about 1845 in Alabama. Elizabeth Ann, born 12 January 1831; died 12 February 1896 in Oregon County, Missouri. She married Amos Jefferson Justice. Nancy Emily, born 1822; died 1852 in Oregon County, Missouri. On 11 September 1850 she married Jesse Madison Taylor in Oregon County, Missouri. Louisa, born 1837; died 1856. She married Joel Maxwell about 1854 in Polk County, Missouri. Josiah, born 1837; died 20 January 1863 in Union Prison Hospital, Springfield, Missouri. He was taken prisoner during the Civil War. He married Sarah Jane Blair on 30 August 1855 in Jackson (Polk), Missouri. Richard J. "Jack" was born 1 February 1838 and died 1887 in Fairfield, Missouri. He married Rhoda about 1859. Henry M. "Mack" was born 27 April 1840, died 10 December 1917. He is buried in Sinking Creek Cemetery, Everton (Dade), Missouri. His parents and other family members were buried there also. About 1858 he married Martha Jane Blanchard. Mary Jane was born 1843 in Jackson County, Alabama. She was on the 1850 Oregon County, Missouri, Census; no other records have been found on her. On the 1850 Oregon County Census, the last six children were in the household of both parents, along with Sarah McKie, 78, born in Georgia; and Henry Clark, 18, born in Tennessee. In 1860, Frances was living in Dade County, Missouri. She was also on the 1870 and 1880 censuses of Dade County, Missouri.

Jonathan J. Beason was born 9 December 1825 in Jackson County, Alabama; died 3 September 1901 at Deposit (Madison), Alabama. He married about 1845, first, Mary Beshears (born 16 September 1827; died 12 November 1854). She is buried in the old Prince Cemetery on the hill near the Austill home. Their children were: William Henry, born 25 November 1846; died 11 April 1933 at Gurley (Madison), Alabama. Sarah "Fannie" was born 1848;

died before 1901. Wiley Newton was born February 1850; buried Killingsworth Cove, Madison County, Alabama. James Andrew J. was born 25 January 1852; died 27 July 1920; buried in the Russell William Clay Cemetery. He married first Julia Ann Clay (daughter of Russell William and Mahala Jones Clay); second, Cassie Lula Kelly.



Jonathan J. and Nancy Jane Beason

Mary Jane, born 12 November 1854 (the day her mother died); died 31 December 1929. Jonathan J. married second Hannah W. Reid (daughter of Joseph and Isabella Reid) on 4 September 1855 in Jackson County, Alabama. Their children were: John Marshall, born 8 August 1856; died 27 July 1925 in Idabel, Oklahoma. After he left Jackson County (where he was a school teacher), he became a geologist in Clarksville, Texas, and Idabel, Oklahoma. He changed the spelling of his name to Beeson. Richard J., born 1857; died August 1869 at school with "brain fever" at the age of 11. Finley Reid was born 15 September 1860; died 3 April 1949, buried Lawler Cemetery at Brownsboro (Madison), Alabama. He married Rhoda D. Lawler on 15 September 1886. He served as administrator for his

father's estate; moved to Decatur, Alabama; and owned the "Owl Drug Store." Eliza was born June 1866; died after 1910 in or near Dallas, Texas. She married Cicero Hicks on 21 May 1889 in Madison County. They moved to Texas after her father died. George W. was born 3 June 1867; died 13 September 1933. He is buried in Maple Hill Cemetery, Huntsville, Alabama. He had a son, Robert, whose son is George, who had two sons, Fred and George. They live in Huntsville with their families. Jonathan J. married third, Nancy Jane Lewis, about 1885. About that time they moved to Madison County, where he died in 1901. He served in the Civil War, along with his son, William Henry. He was also a charter member of the Masonic Lodge in Princeton, Alabama, before demitting and joining the Gurley Masonic Lodge in 1885. He is mentioned in the *History of Jackson County* as joining the troops when the Indians went west of the Mississippi River (Trail of Tears). He wrote a column for the Scottsboro newspapers while he was living in the "Valley." The *Gurley Herald* mentioned his obituary: "He has lived a long and useful life and was highly respected by all who knew him" (5 September 1901).

James Andrew Jackson Beason (son of Jonathan and Mary) was born on 25 January 1852; died 27 July 1920 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, with pellagra.

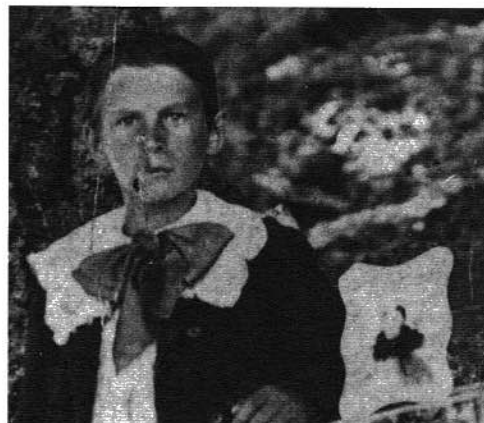
On 12 February 1874 he married Julia Ann Clay (daughter of Russell William and Mahala Jones Clay). She was born 31 March 1855; died 11 August 1905; both are buried in the Russell William Clay Cemetery at Princeton. Their tombstone inscriptions are: "He was a kind and affectionate husband and a friend to all." "She



James A. Beason, Julia Ann (Clay) Beason

was a kind and affectionate wife, a fond mother, and a friend to all." James A. and Julia Ann's children were: Laura Okley, born 26 February 1875; died 22 November 1963 in Durant, Oklahoma. She married 24 April 1904, Joseph Thomas Robinson (son of Thomas J. and Rachel Frances Hall Robinson), by J. R. Lamb, MG at Hollytree. They moved to Oklahoma in 1911. They had children: Thomas Julian, W. B., James Olen, and Frances Ruth. The first three were born in Jackson County, and the fourth was born in Hugo, Oklahoma. Loula Olena was born 8 October 1877; died 6 July 1904 in Princeton. She married John Henry Alspaugh on 23 December 1901 in Princeton at Beason's by W. W. Thompson. Beulah Caldona was born 4 October 1879; died 21 November 1967 in Arlington, Texas. She married Joseph Eustace Alspaugh (son of Simeon) on 29 September 1902 at Princeton by Rev. Crawford Howell. They were in Texas before 1903. Their children were: Howard, Claude, and Mildred — all born in Texas. Ada Elizabeth was born 4 December 1882; died 23 May 1915 in Arlington, Texas. She married Euclit Emmett Isaacs (son of Sam F. and Sarah G. Isaacs) on 31 December 1905 at and by Rev. W. W. Thompson. They moved to Oklahoma in 1911 and later to Arlington, Texas.

Princeton, who had two sons, James and Sammy. They lived in Duncan, Oklahoma, near their Alspaugh cousins. Jonathan Clay Beason was born 29 February 1884; died 22 August 1950 at Princeton. He married Chastity Ellen Trice on 5 April 1905 at Trice's by Rev. W. W. Thompson. They remained at the old home place near the "Beason Spring" in Princeton. Chastity



William Joseph Beason (picture of his mother, Julia Ann)

E. moved to Scottsboro to live near their only son, William Fred, who was born 27 January 1906, at Princeton. He married Jennie Lilah Wann on 24 August 1938. They are buried in the Russell William Clay Cemetery; Lilah and Fred, in Scottsboro. William Joseph was born 4 April 1887; died 16 December 1968 at Long Beach, California. He married Essie Kennedy on 31 December 1911 at Garth, by Fate Jones. They are buried at Rose Hills Memorial Park, Whittier, California. They moved to Texas in 1916 and returned to Jackson County, Alabama, in 1920. He had a twin, Mahalia Josephine, born 4 April 1887; she died 31 May 1887, at Princeton.

On 19 December 1876 Rev. Richard H. Taliaferro and wife; S.A., sold 427 acres of land in the vicinity of the "Beason Spring" and Princeton. Afterward James Andrew and Julia Ann Clay Beason moved onto the property across from the Old School and Masonic building, where they had their orchard. They used the spring for non-spoilage of food and milk, as well as for drinking water for the household. They kept a gourd (dipper) for drinking water hanging inside the latticed building surrounding the spring. John Thompson (grandson of W. W. Thompson) found a silver dollar in the spring that was dated 1925 and kept it as a souvenir. Jonathan J. Beason was a charter member of Holly Grove Lodge No. 323, and his son, James A., was a member. The road's course was changed going through Princeton, and James A. and Julia Ann gave the right-of-way through their property.

On 29 December 1896 James A. and Julia Ann Beason deeded to school teachers William W. Thompson, Robert C. Horton, and William T. Eustace; and Masonic Trustees of Holly Grove Lodge No. 323, William W. Thompson, Robert L. Butler, and H. F. Graham — the lot containing one and one-half acres saying "We deed the land for School and Masonic Building lot. If abandoned for said purposes, then to revert back to the original Taliaferro land." James Andrew and his son, Jonathan Clay Beason, occupied this

portion of the property until Jonathan Clay Beason's death 22 August 1950. His widow moved to Scottsboro and lived near their son, Fred, and his family. The property was then sold to Lloyd Graham. Fred and Lilah had one son, James Charles, born 21 May 1943. He married Margie Talley on 4 September 1961.



Fred Beason

Their children are Kimberly Beth Bergman of Scottsboro and James Gregory and Angela Beason of Huntsville, Alabama.

James Andrew Jackson Beason married second Cassie Lula Kelly Stevens. Their children were Julia Mae, born 11 November 1909; died February 1976 in Memphis, Tennessee. She married an Alexander and had one son. Her sister, Ruth Hilda, was born 7 July 1912; married Robert Fossett and was still living in 1990 at Erlanger, Kentucky.

William Joseph and Essie Kennedy Beason's children were: William Dean, born 24 November 1913 at Princeton, Alabama; died 25 December 1966 in Jacksonville, Florida. He married Robena Fountain Fesmire on 4 March 1939 at Holly Springs, Mississippi. Betty Jo and Bobby Dean died in infancy; Julia Clay, born 8 Mar. 1942, married Patrick Wallace Day on 5 July 1963 in Jacksonville, Florida. They had two sons, Patrick and Michael. Peggy Ann, born 12 February 1944, married first Charles Truman Brown on 9 March 1963 in Holly Springs, Mississippi, married second Emory Wallace on 5 November 1975 in Kingsland, Georgia. Peggy's children were Charles Dean, William Todd, Debra Renee, and Timothy Emory. William Edward's children were William Edward, Jr., Nicole, Scott, Kimberly, Robbin, Joshua, and Tammy. June Carol, born 19 June 1947, married on 14 June 1969 to Jerald Morris Adams. Their children were Jerald Morris, Jr., Jayme, and Justin.

Annie Lou "Ann" was born 11 August 1918 at Honey Grove, Texas; married Gerald Fitzgerald Gahan, Jr. (son of Gerald Fitzgerald Gahan, Sr. and Charlotte Willey Gahan of New York and Tyler, Texas, respectively) on 22 February 1951 by Rev. F. Rogers, Methodist-Episcopal Church, Compton, California. Gerald retired from the United States Navy in 1953. Their son, Jerry Lindsay was born 21 March 1953 at Agana (Guam), Marianas Islands. They



William Edward Beason, Sr.

returned to California when he was six months old and have made their home in Sierra Madre since that time. Gerald F. Gahan, Jr. died 8 April 1973. On 29 June 1973 Jerry Lindsay married Debbie Susan Boehm at Santa Barbara, California; divorced 10 January 1980. Their son, Matthew Corey Gahan, was born 24 October 1974 at

Duarte, California. At the present time (1997) he is living at Vallejo, California, and Jerry Lindsay is living at Sierra Madre, California.

Dorothy Katherine was born 27 August 1920 at Trenton, Alabama; died 1 July 1986 at Lakewood, California; buried at Rose Hills Memorial Park, Whittier, California. She married Howard Lee Boyd on 15 October 1940 in Huntsville, Alabama, by Judge W. E. Butler. He died February 1966 at Lakewood, California. They had Betty Graves, Richard, and Nancy Jane Richardson.

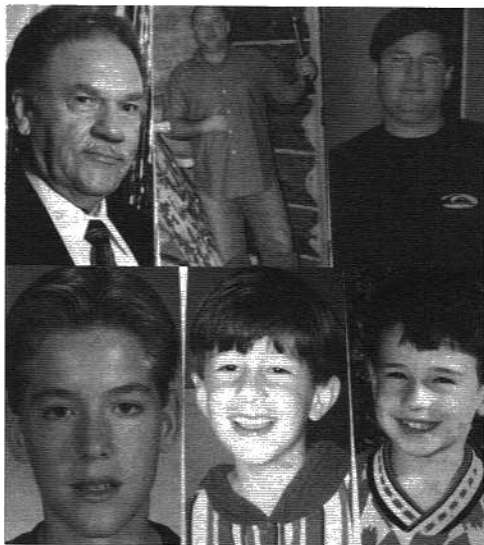
James Clay was born 19 December 1923 at New Market, Alabama; died 21 June 1941 in an automobile accident near Huntsville; buried Russell William Clay Cemetery, Princeton, Alabama.

Ella Jane was born 8 August 1925 at Russell Hill, Huntsville, Alabama. She married Earl Morey Lanneau on 22 December 1944 at Camden, Arkansas. She and Earl had two children: Linda Iammarino and Dan. Jane married second, Grant Ormand Turrill on 12 June 1964 at First Baptist Church, Long Beach, California.

Elizabeth was born and died on 30 December 1927 at Russell Hill, Huntsville, Alabama. She is buried beside James above.

Angelea was born 18 February 1929 at Russell Hill, Huntsville, Alabama. She married Johnnie Foster Albright on 5 November 1944 at Gurley by I. J. Barklay. Their son, Joseph Foster, was born 19 April 1948, Huntsville, Alabama; married Teresa Jean Canterbury at Pico Rivera, California. They have three children: Sean, Scott, and Kelly. Jeffrey Brian, was born 23 October 1957 at Compton, California; married Inez Green of Huntsville, Alabama at Las Vegas, Nevada. Angelea and Foster spent 23 years in California, then returned to Huntsville, Alabama.

Charles Ray Beason was born 29 April 1932 at Center Hill (Limestone), Alabama. He came to California with his parents in 1947. He married first, Jeannette Granshaw on 5 April 1951 at Las Vegas, Nevada. They had one son, Rickey James; then divorced. He married second, Dorothy Jane Kaufmann on 4 April 1953 at St. Paul's Lutheran Church in Lynwood, California. They had Timothy Ray born 30 September 1954, whose children are Tiffany and Timothy, Jr. (twins), by first wife, Tina; and Joseph and Patrick by second wife, Patricia. Debra Rae was born 30 September 1955. She



Charles Ray Beason Left to right his sons Ricky James and Timothy Ray. Grandsons: Left to right Timothy, Jr.; Joseph; and Patrick (all Beasons)

married Louie Kordich in 1995 in Las Vegas, Nevada. All of this family lives in California, except Rickey James, who lives in Montana, and his daughter, Nicole, lives in New York. Charles Ray married Carolyn Sullivan on 17 January 1981 at Las Vegas, Nevada. They live at Foothill Ranch (Orange), California.

(P.S. Our Jehu (John) Beason, who married Elizabeth in Tennessee, is sometimes confused in published books with Jehu (John), son of Isaac and Phoebe Stroud Beeson, who

married Priscilla Sanders/Saunders in Stokes County, North Carolina, on 15 December 1801. Also, on 13 March 1802 Jonathan (brother of our Jehu) and Elizabeth Beeson sold land in Franklin County, Georgia (where their father, Benjamin, Jr., died about 1799) to David Crews. Jehu Beeson and Jacob Crews of Jackson County, Alabama witnessed the conveyance.) *The first 1,000 words were submitted by Charles Ray Beason; the second 1,000 words were submitted by Timothy Ray Beason; and the third 900 words were submitted by Debra Rae Beason, 16 Mission Court, Foothill Ranch, CA 92610-2464*

References: For more detailed information, see the *Taylor, Beason, and McKie* book by V. R. and Lucille Whiteturkey in the Huntsville and Scottsboro, Alabama, libraries. Also, the Lauderdale County Department of Archives and History, Meridian, Mississippi, has revised a Beeson book, which has recently gone to the publishers.

Burgess and Beavers Families

Covered wagons transported the Burgess and Beavers family to Jackson County Alabama. April 12, 1897, the Eli Burgess family came from North Carolina and the Joe Beavers family came from Duck Town Tn.

Eli Burgess and his wife, Mary had 2 sons, Russ and Wesley, 2 daughters, Mary and Rebeca.

Joe Beavers and wife, Rena, daughter of Eli Burgess had 5 sons, Joe, Bill, Lee, Eli, and Cecil. 2 daughters, Bertha and Nell.

The families traveled in 3 covered wagons and 2 seated (Seirra) buggies. They drove 7 cows, 1 bull and hauled 21 hogs and pigs. Their final destination was Oak Grove, just south of Stevenson, Alabama. They purchased 840 wooded acres of real estate. They had to pay a quarter per acre and pitched tents for their living quarters. They had to dig wells for water. They finally got enough materials to build 4 log houses.

They fished for food. While traveling to the creek where the fish was, they met up with bob cats and panthers and had to throw their fish to the wild beasts to keep them from harming them. They killed one panther that was 6 feet. They killed wild meat, ducks, coons, squirrel, rabbits, and opossum. They raised corn and sorghum cane. There was not any bridges so they had to ford (cross) Crow Creek to go to Stevenson Mill. Everybody had to work together to raise their stock and crops. *Submitted by: Bill Beavers, 103 Chappell St., Scottsboro, AL 35768.*

Beck Family

My mother, Velma Parton Beck (age 96), wears a large amber stone set in old gold around her neck day and night. It may not be of great value if put on the market but it is "a pearl of great price" to her because generations of her ancestors have worn it. She told us this fictional story about the stone:



June 1996 Velma P. Beck Age 96 wearing the eye of the eagle

Two young men went to the Orient as missionaries. They were amazed at the idols worshiped there. One in particular was a beautiful eagle with feet and beak of gold, feathers fashioned from shimmering, rainbow colored silk and eyes of jewels - amber in color.

Many were converted to Christianity and to show their love to the missionaries, the eagle was dismantled and the jewel eyes were given to the men as they left for home. This is how the eye of the eagle came to

be in the family many years ago.

My mother thinks the eye of the eagle may have come from John Tatum, the father of Millie Tatum Merrill.

Andrew Merrill and his wife, Millie Tatum Merrill, migrated from South Carolina to Dade County Georgia. On May 3, 1843, their daughter Evaline (1822-1896), married

a handsome young man named Alexander Foshee (1821-1897). Alexander's parents, Elijah and Martha Foshee were also from South Carolina.

Alexander brought his bride across Sand Mountain to settle near Stevenson. Elbert and Imogene Champion now live on their old home place. It is said that Evaline brought as wedding gifts (among other things) the eye of the eagle, two slave girls, and a real cook stove. People came from all around to see the first stove in this area. Alexander cut down virgin timber, floating it down the Tennessee River (to get rid of it) to clear land for cotton growing.

Seven children were born to Alexander and Evaline: Martha Ann, born May 19, 1844, married John C. Shirley; James Hardy (1846-1897) married Kate Shoemake; Paralee Elizabeth, born August 8, 1850, married Randolph Hackworth; Andrew, born June 21, 1853 died at age 12; George H., born February 7, 1857, married Eliza Daniel; Frank A., born April 4, 1856, married Susan K. Hawkins.

The Civil War brought anything but prosperity to the young couple as was the case in much of the south. Their home evidently survived the war but was destroyed by a tornado in later years.

Paralee inherited the eye of the eagle. Paralee and Randolph Hachworth lived at Edgefield. Their home was located on the site where the Edgefield Church of Christ recently built the new home for their minister. They were the parents of eight children.

Hackworths

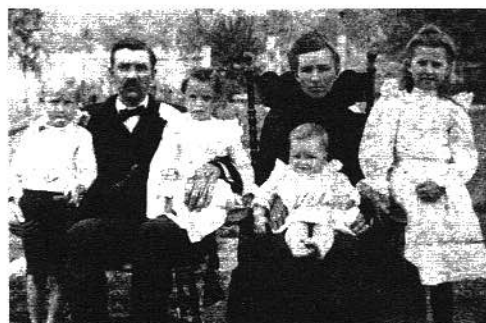
Augustine Hackworth (1746-1847) was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. He migrated from Virginia with his wife, Mary Ruth Reed to the Sequatchie Valley - north of Whitwell, Tn. They had six children: Austin, Samuel, Ruth, Nickademus, John and Mary. Austin (1793-1856) married Elizabeth Richey - a Cherokee Indian. 12 children were born to them: Johnson, Arminda, Newton, Jasper, Marion, Serena, Joseph, Mary, Levi, Charlotte, William and Elizabeth.

Their oldest son, Johnson (1822-1907) settled on the old stage coach road north of Stevenson, in the area known as Edgefield. February 19, 1848, Johnson married Sarah Gonce (1823-1888), daughter of Randolph and Elizabeth Talley Gonce from Crow Creek Valley. Three of Randolph's brothers and one sister married Gonces from the same family.

Johnson operated a grist mill on the mountain behind the Hackworth Cemetery. His back was badly scarred by a panther attack on the way to the mill. Johnson's old millstone is in Hope Graham's yard on McMahan Cove Road. Johnson and Sarah had seven children: Randolph A. (1847-1925) married the lovely Paralee Foshee; Frances (1850-1890) married Tilford Golston (both died in 1890 with the flu, leaving 6 children); Joe (5-23-1853) married: 1. Mary Heron (1 son) 2. Nancy Rogers (15 children); Wilson (1856-1935) married: 1. Nan Grider (5 children) 2. Mary S. Hood (who helped raise the children); George who married Flora Lane (6 children) moved to Kentucky in later years; Newton (born 1857) married Ellen Parton (daughter of Patterson Parton - 5 children); William (born 1859) married Ellen's sister Palestine Parton (6 children). Newton and William moved to Oklahoma to claim Indian land about 1900.

Johnson donated land for a school and church located on the McMahan Cove Road. The original church was built in 1871 and has been rebuilt several times. It is called the Edgefield Union Church today. Johnson and Sarah are buried in the Hackworth Cemetery behind the Edgefield Church of Christ as are their children and other descendants who lived in this area.

Randolph and Paralee's eight children were: Charles (1870-1926) married Ida Todd (no children); Laura Ann (1872-1963) married James Tom Parton (see later); John (1875-1952) married



Robert, J.T. Parton, Daisy, Laura Parton, Bessie, Velma, picture made in yard of home in Stevenson - (bought from Washingtons) (1901)

Laura Keith (3 children - Howard, Herbert, Louise Cooksey); Hugh (1878-1940) married: 1. Lucy Arendale (4 children - Mable Raye Gonce, Frank (died young), Lorene Glover, Mildred Kuykendall); Claude (3-17-1880) died; Hardy (1883-1934) married Florence Shirley (4 children - Madeline, Margaret, Donald, Ronald); Woody (1887-1946) married Mary Baker (2 children - Lorye, Evelyn); Robert (1889-1892).

Laura inherited the eye of the eagle. Laura and Tom Parton lived on the site where the Stevenson Middle School is now located, buying the farm and house from a Mr. Washington (probably an heir of Matthew Washington). Tom farmed off and on for many years. Crops would be flooded out and he would open up a meat market and grocery store. Finally he settled at Bridgeport operating a grocery business and raised his children there. He sold his farm to T.V.A. later on. His home at Bridgeport (a Stanford White house on Kilpatric Row) was recently destroyed when hit by lightning during a severe storm (5-24-1996). My parents were married in that house June 15, 1923 and I was born there (1-11-1930).

Tom and Laura were the parents of six children: (two died in infancy) Willie Lester (5-15-1893) died; Bessie (1894-1993) married Ed Loyd (3 daughters - Dorothy Randolph, Sarah Austin, Helen Grimmett); Robert (1896-1988) married: 1. Ollie Mae Loyd 2. Ruby Crownover Williams (no children) raised Edward Loyd; Daisy (1898-1967) unmarried (Dr. of Education - University of Alabama); Velma Lee (1901-) married John Bedford Beck (five children - John B. Jr., Ernestine Raulston, Tom, Robert, David); Ruby (1903) died.

Velma was given the eye of the eagle because her two older sisters thought it was out of style and wanted new lockets. Someday I hope to fall heir to the eye of the eagle. Submitted by: Sources: Mable Hackworth Gonce (information on Hackworth family). Velma Parton Beck (information on Foshee family and Hackworths). Cemetery records. Family stories from mother and grandmother.

Bean / Beane / Beene Family

According to Charles Elwynne Atnip, in his book "Genealogical Notes On The Wynnes of Marion County, Tenn. and Jackson County, Ala.", the intermingling of the Bean and Wynne families of the

northern Alabama areas began in Virginia. In fact, other families of north Alabama are also represented in the Virginia "melting pot", but none have so extensively intermingled as Beans and Wynnes. As Atnip reported, in the 1730's William Bean and William Wynne were the first to settle what is now Pittsylvania County, Virginia. William Bean later became the first permanent white settler of Tennessee, and his son Russell was the first white child born in Tennessee. While in Virginia, Bean and Wynne (who were both surveyors) had as neighbors Peter Wilson, John Russell, Robert Payne, David Layne, Sweetings (Sweeten/Sweeten), Lambeth Dodson, John Railey, Terrys, Andersons, Berrys, etc. These family names figure prominently in the settlement of south central Tennessee and northern Alabama one or two generations later.

At the time Charles Atnip wrote his book, it was believed that Robert Bean of Sweeten's Cove in Marion County, TN, was the son of the William Bean of Pittsylvania Co., VA. However, later evidence has shown that this Robert was actually the son of William's brother, John. William's and John's descendants moved into this area, most notably being Robert Bean (b. 1764, VA), who settled in Sweeten's Cove along with Dutton Sweeten and John Wynne. This



Mrs. Estelee Beane Rankin at grave of Robert Beane (b. 1764)

cove is just across the line from Alabama, and many of its earliest settlers are buried in the national landmarked Bean-Raulston Cemetery near the junction of US 72 with I24 at South Pittsburgh, TN. (For further information on the prominence of the Wynne family in northern Alabama history, see the related article on the Wynne Family.)

The extensive Bean family history of the region has been well documented in various publications, perhaps most significant of which was written by the mother of the submitter of this article, Mrs. Estelee Beane Rankin. Her book, *The Bean Tree*, was printed in 1986 (the year of her passing) and consists of more than 600 pages on the descendants of Robert Bean and Martha Womack from 1764 to 1985. The Sweeten's Cove marriage mill mixed together chiefly the family names of Patton, Owens, Bible, and Payne with the Beans, Wynnes, and Womacks.

Robert and Martha Womack Bean had 11 children to start the Bean Patch growing in the area. After Robert's death in 1824, Martha carried on, outliving him by at least 16 years, even though she was 6 years older than he. In spite of having had a leg amputated and being 66 years and 8 months old, Martha rode horseback from Sweeten's Cove to the home of her youngest daughter, Martha Bean Womack, wife of Levi, in Benton County, Alabama. Her leg is buried in Sweeten's Cove, but Martha is buried near Gadsden, according to tradition. She died sometime between the censuses of 1840 and 1850. She was 82 when the 1840 census was taken, and by that time she had at least 98 grandchildren. The roving nature of her descendants is typified in the life of her daughter Martha, who married Levi B. Womack. Levi and Martha and their children lived in 1850 in DeKalb County, AL. In 1860-80, the family was in Jackson County, AL, even after the younger Martha's death in the 1850's.

Many more of the children of Robert and Martha Womack Bean also stayed in Alabama, of course. That they earned the honor and admiration of their many descendants is seen in the many, many namesakes that they continue to have throughout the generations. Almost every branch of the "Beanstalk" has its Robert and/or Martha, even to this day. Their descendants are found in nearly every part of this great state and country. Interested researchers are encouraged to check their local libraries for books on this line or to contact the submitter for source data on specific families. *Submitted by: John P. Rankin, 103 Madison Avenue, Madison, AL 35758.*

Sources: *The Bean Tree*, by Estelee Beane Rankin, 1986. *The Bean "Beene" And Wynne "Wynn" History And Genealogy*, by Vera Beene Looney, notes of 1965. *The Bean Stalk*, Quarterly of the Southern Bean Association. *Genealogical Notes on the Wynnes of Marion County, Tenn., and Jackson County, Ala.*, by Charles Elwynne Atnip, 1964.

Alford Beeson

Alford Beeson, son of Prof. Gamon and Betty Beeson was born in Columbia, TN, 3-11-1795. Betty Beeson, dau. of Edward Beeson, Capt. in the NC militia during the Revolutionary War, married her music teacher and moved to Columbia, TN. Prof. Gamon died when Alford was about 2 years old and his mother moved back to her father's home in NC. The grandfather adopted Alford, changed his name to Beeson, reared him and educated him for the law.

His mother married John Graves 08-10-1801, had six children and moved to Blount County 1814/15 along with her brother Vestal Beeson and family. They lived among and traded with the Indians.

In the fall of 1813 Alford joined Gen. Andrew Jackson's Army as a private in Capt. James MacFarland's company, Tennessee Militia, and fought through the Creek Indian campaign in Alabama. He was in the Battle of Horse Shoe Bend, March 27, 1814, which crushed the Creek Indians and opened a large territory to white settlers in Alabama. On Sept. 28, 1814, he re-enlisted at Columbia, TN, for the New Orleans campaign in Capt. James MacMahon's company, Tennessee Militia. His widow, years later, received a land grant for his services in each of these two campaigns. He fought Packingham in the Battle of New Orleans and was mustered out of the army April 17, 1815. In 1878 his widow was granted a pension for his services in the War of 1812. After his return from the war he lived with his mother in Blount Co., AL, farming and teaching school until he was married to Fannie Baker, 7-27-1819. Then his grandfather, Capt. Edward Beeson who was at that time living in St. Clair Co., AL, gave him his part of his grandmother Lamb's estate, which included several slaves. One of these slaves, "Aunt Amy," lived with Rev. John J. Beeson (son of Alford) at Scottsboro, AL, for years after the Civil War. She was familiar with the affairs and history of Capt. Edward Beeson and family

and of his grandson, "Marse Alford" and never tired of relating the family history and incidents. Alford Beeson and wife lived a few years in Blount Co., then moved to a farm near Scottsboro, where he lived the remainder of his life. Alford is buried in McAnelly cemetery just west of the Comer bridge on Hwy 35. He taught school, farmed, and was a Justice of the Peace.

Alford, d. 07-16-1841. He m. 7-27-1819 Fannie Baker b. 1797, d. 5-22-31. Children: Marcus Turpin, b. Blount Co., AL, June 16, 1820, d. Atkins, AR 2-15-1874. Susanna, b. 8-24-1821, d. Scottsboro, AL 1-13-1838. Alexander, b. 3-19-1823, d. 3-1852 in AR, one daughter, Fannie Mae. Luther Morgan, b. 07-10-1825, never married, d. June 5, 1846, Atkins, AR. Martha, b. 2-23-1827, unm. d. DeKalb Co., AL 10-21-1852. William Baker, b. 10-2-1829, m. Mary Sibert, 12-2-1857, d. 12-5-1924, Arcadia, LA; buried Duck Springs, AL. Samuel Tipton, b. 5-22-1831, not married, d. 5-1-1856, Atkins, AR. Alford m. 2nd Eleanor Stewart Justice Thompson 4-8-1832. Children: John Justice, b. 7-17-1835, m. Frances E. Allen, d. Scottsboro, AL 10-29-1897. James, b. 12-13-1836, m. Jane McLendon, d. 11-2-1909, no children. Charles, b. 1838, not married, d. 5-8-1857, Scottsboro, AL. James, b. 12-13-1836, m. Jane McLendon, d. 11-2-1909, no children. Charles, b. 1838, not married, d. May 8, 1857, Scottsboro, AL. Nancy Hester, b. 9-22-1841, m. Mr. Garland, later G. A. Beard, d. 11-15-1917. *Submitted by: William B. Campbell, Sheffield, AL.*

Reflections of my Childhood in Jackson County

Looking back as a child growing up, it seems now that I was living in another world. I have seen more change in my lifetime than any generation before me.

I was born in 1932, the sixth child of seven children born to Elias and Lydia Bellomy. We were poor, very poor. But I didn't know it. You don't miss the things you never had like electricity, running water, indoor plumbing, telephone, central air, etc.

I know what chopping and picking cotton is. Gathering corn by hand, my row was always the down-row, where the wagon had run over it.

I have driven a team of mules, while plowing, harrowing and

disking. I learned to milk a cow using two hands. To keep the cow from swatting me with her tail while milking, I would sit on her tail on my milk stool.

I know what hunting hen nests is, carrying eggs to the country store in exchange for groceries, stripping leaves from sorghum cane and eating the skimmings from the cooking pan.

I have helped bale hay with a mule hay baler where the mule would have to go around a track and helped cut wood with a crosscut saw. I

have drawn water from the well with a rope or chain going around a windlass.

I carried wood for heat and cooking, churned milk for butter with a dasher and helped render out lard at hog killing time. I made lye soap and washed clothes on a rub board.

As a child, I remember painting my fingernails with poke berries, rolling my hair with tin can rollers and wrapping it in paper and bathing in a wash tub. I also remember sleeping on a straw-filled bed where I could sometimes hear mice in the straw.

I remember the ice man coming by and leaving fifty pound blocks of ice in our ice box and the mailman delivering our mail on horseback. Sometimes there were so many packages, the mailman would be leading the horse. I remember ordering things from Sears and Roebuck, Aldens, Spiegel and Montgomery Ward. Oh, the catalogs, or wish books, we'd have.



Photo taken in 1933 of Elias & Lydia Bellomy & their children Roy, Edna & Magdalene (held by her mother).

I remember beginning the first grade in a one room school. Six grades were taught by one teacher.

In my lifetime, we have come from lamp light to satellite, from mule drawn wagon to supersonic jet, from battery powered radio to the Internet, from riding the running board of an A-Model Ford to riding in an air-conditioned Cadillac and from walking to school to walking on the moon.

Yes, we have come a long way in my lifetime of sixty-five years. I'm blessed to have been born in America in my generation. But I never want to go back to the "good ol' days."

I know where I have come from. *Submitted by: Magdalene Bellomy Brewer, 10890 Alabama Hwy 79, Scottsboro, AL 35768.*

Bellomy

Oh, Susannah!

Most of the Bellomys of northern Alabama as well as those of Texas can trace their roots to the grand matriarch of their family, Susannah Pace Bellomy and her son, William Bellomy, who was a circuit riding Methodist minister.

The story of the Bellomy family's arrival in Scottsboro actually begins with Susannah Pace Bellomy's grandfather, John Pace. John Pace was a fairly well-to-do farmer in Albemarle County, Virginia, later renamed Fluvanna County. Grandfather John's farm was at Lyles, a small Virginia community and stage coach stop on the main road from Richmond to Charlottesville. The stage coach road was the road that Thomas Jefferson traveled as he went back and forth between Richmond and Charlottesville. Grandfather Pace gave one acre of land for the Lyles Baptist Church which was established in 1770 before the Revolutionary War, and the church has met continuously for 227 years. We have visited the pretty brick



Picture of William Bellomy (with Bible & crutch) and his wife: "William Bellomy, circuit riding Methodist minister, and his wife, Malinda."

church which replaced the earlier log cabin meeting house. Services continued during the Revolutionary War and later during the Civil War. At one time, the church had over 600 members. Slaves attended the church and their benches are still in the church balcony. The Virginia Baptist Association began here, also.

Nearby on the road that led from Lyles to the Broken Back Church lay the Bellomy farm. John Bellomy and his wife, Mary, and their children were neighbors of the Pace family.

The Broken Back Church was the spot where the Methodist Church began in the whole world, according to a highway marker near the spot where the church stood. The church whose roof sagged (thus the name, "Broken Back") was also the place where the circuit riding Methodist Ministry began. Perhaps this founding of the circuit ministry of the Methodist Church influenced William Bellomy to become a circuit riding preacher.

At this place of rich historical faith, Susannah's father, William Pace, was born. He was one of 13 children. When the Revolutionary War began, William enlisted for a 3 year term. After six months, William was interviewed by George Washington and became one of Washington's guards, or life guards, as they were called. Washington's bodyguards had to be native-born, sober, landowners, married, 5 feet 9 or 5 feet 10 inches tall and neat and clean in their appearance. William Pace fought in many battles and wintered with Washington's troops at Valley Forge. Six weeks after the terrible winter at Valley Forge, Mr. Pace completed his first term of 3 years. He was furloughed home for 110 days, and then he rejoined the Commander-in-Chief's guards for 3 more years. He was at the final battle at Yorktown, Virginia.

In 1799, William Pace's daughter, Nancy Pace, married James Bellomy, and in 1800 her sister, Susannah Pace, married Jackson Bellomy in a Christmas wedding. We believe they were married in the home of Pastor William Baskett who was their great-uncle and also the second pastor of Lyles Baptist Church.

Because he had served two terms in the Revolution, William Pace was given 200 acres of land in southern Virginia, rather than the usual 100 acres. So, about 1800, William Pace and his wife, Mary, as well as their children and their families, moved to their 200 acres in Scott County, Virginia.

Susannah Pace Bellomy and Jackson Bellomy had one child, a son named William, who was born in 1805 in Virginia. Between 1805 and 1810, Jackson Bellomy apparently died. Susannah remarried Tarleton Evans and had her first Evans child in 1811.

About 1829, Susannah Pace Bellomy Evans along with her son William Bellomy, who became a circuit riding Methodist minister,



Picture of the 1996 Bellomy Family Reunion: "The Bellomy Family Reunion, Scottsboro, Alabama, 1996."

as well as her son Lewis Evans, and her brother, William Pace, Jr., moved to Jackson County, Alabama. We believe they floated down the Holston River which was a tributary of the Tennessee River and on into Scottsboro. Susannah received an original land grant from the office of Andrew Jackson, President of the United States.

William Bellomy, who had married Malinda Winger, settled near his mother, Susannah, and his half-brother, Lewis Evans, in the Tupelo area of Jackson County. William and Malinda Winger Bellomy had seven children: Jackson, Solomon, Elizabeth, Martha Ann, David Larkin, William A., and Susannah J.

William rode a circuit, preaching the Word, and helped establish a "Male High School at Robinson Springs, with a view of eventually creating a College at that place." Records show that William Bellomy was a member of the Board of Trustees for the new school. Elias Bellomy, formerly of Skyline, related a story about the importance of honesty to the Bellomy family. Elias said when he was a boy that he and his brother, Sam, went to their grandfather David Larkin Bellomy's house and helped him weigh corn to earn a dime. When the sale would weigh one bushel their grandfather David would remind his grandsons: "Now boys, always be honest! Always do right! Throw on 2 or 3 extra ears. Always give good measure!" Elias said he never forgot those words. Elias also related that his father, Isaac, would spend the night with Jackson Bellomy in Ivy Bottom. Elias said the chimney on the house said it was built in 1832.

William's firstborn son, Jackson, left Scottsboro in the late 1880's. A ledger of the Payne Drug Store, located in the Jackson County Historical Society, shows that William and Jackson were doing business with the Payne Drug Store in the 1880's.

The rest of William Bellomy's children remained in Alabama, but Jackson Bellomy, his brother, William A., and his sister, Elizabeth, moved to Texas. They rode the train to East Texas where the pines and soil are similar to that of Jackson County, Alabama.

Descendants of the Bellomys that moved out of Alabama come on the third Sunday of July every year to join the Bellomys of Alabama in a Family Reunion at the Goose Pond Colony in Scottsboro. In October, 1995, 175 years after leaving Virginia, representatives of the Bellomy, Pace, Shelton, Evans, and Winger families returned for a Bellomy/Bellamy Family Reunion in southern Virginia. Submitted by: William G. Bellomy, 4202 Mayflower Drive, Garland, TX 75043

Sources: Dr. Carlos E. Godfrey, *The Commander-in-Chief's Guard*, (Baltimore, Md., Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1972-originally published in Washington, D.C., 1904), p. 317. Harold Casey and Robert Casey, *Shelton, Winger, and Pace Families*, (Dallas, TX, Brooks Publishing Company, 1988), p. 651. Marion Elias Lazenby, *History of Methodism in Alabama and West Florida*, (Nashville, TN, Nashville Publishing Co., 1960), pp. 316-317. The book entitled *At A Place Called Dover: The Story Of The Bellomy Family* written by William G. and Martha J. Bellomy of Garland, TX.

Lucille Benson

Jackson County's Movie Star

She looked like what any grandmother might look like. Medium height, chubby, white haired with a happy infectious smile, someone who looks like a member of any family. And then you hear her speak, in that clearly, distinctive Southern voice ... and you know she is not just anybody ... she is Lucille Benson, star of screen, stage and T.V.

Lucille Benson was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Benson of Scottsboro. She was valedictorian and president of her Jackson County High School class in the 1930's, and attended Huntington College in Montgomery and later, Northwestern School of Drama in Evanston, Illinois. She started acting early, in church and grammar school plays and worked her way up to Broadway and Hollywood.

She appeared on Broadway in several plays including, "The Doughgirls", "The Day Before Spring", "Happy Birthday", "As The Girls Go", "Hotel Paradiso", "Period of Adjustment" and "Walking Happy". She was a star at the Coconut Grove Playhouse in Miami, appearing in the Tennessee Williams play, "Orpheus Descending".

Lucille's break in T.V. and motion pictures occurred while performing with Donald O'Conner in the play "Little Me" during a three month run in Las Vegas. She stated that "While I was in Las Vegas, a former agent in Hollywood called to ask me to come to Hollywood to try out for a Paramount film. I went to Hollywood, tried out and was cast for the part in which I played opposite Robert Redford, in "Little Faust and Big Halsey." Her other movies



Lucille Benson

included "The Fugitive Kind" with Marlon Brando, "Cactus in the Snow", "Slaughter House Five", "Tom Sawyer", "Huck Finn", "Mame" with Lucille Ball, and her last film "Silver Streak" with Gene Wilder and Richard Pryor.

Lucille was a regular on "The Andy Griffith Show", and "Bosom Buddies" with Tom Hanks. Her T.V. appearances reads like a "Who's Who" of television shows, "Bonanza", "Canon", "Mannix",

"Emergency", "The Waltons", "Love Boat", "The Dukes of Hazzard" and many, many others. Her last appearance was an episode of "Alice" just before her death. Her T.V. movies included, "Escape", "Women in Chains", "The Devil's Daughter", "Heat of Anger", "Message to My Daughter", "Duel" with Dennis Weaver, "The Blue Knight", "Betrayal", "Reflections of Murder", "The Day the Earth Moved", "Diabolique II", "Mrs. Sundance", among others.

Lucille was a member of the Screen Actors Guild, the American Film Institute and the Academy of Motion Pictures that votes on the Academy Awards each year.

Miss Benson died February 17, 1984 in Scottsboro, but her legacy lives on. Hardly a week goes by, that when watching re-runs on television, you will hear that wonderfully distinctive Southern voice and see the smiling face that belongs to it and you can say to yourself, "Lucille, you sure made us proud!" Submitted by: The Jackson County Heritage Book Committee.

Sources: Bettye Bradford (Lucille's niece), *Daily Sentinel*, *Huntsville Times*.

Newton Wesley "Pogue" Benson Family

William Benson was born in Delaware in 1795 and married Catherine Shell of Tennessee about 1816 or 1817. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Shell. William and Catherine moved to Alabama about 1820 and were the parents of thirteen children. Their fourth child, Eliza C. Benson, born October 21, 1821, in Jackson County was married to the Reverend Erasmus Jasper Stockton on August 29, 1939, in Marshall County, Alabama. James S. Benson, the eighth child of William and Catherine was born in 1830 and married Susan Middleton of Tennessee. James and Susan had three children, William J., Isabelia, and Newton Wesley "Pogue" Benson. Newton Wesley was born December 2, 1857. It is assumed that Susan died leaving these three children because they are listed in the 1860 census as living in the home of their grandparents, William and Catherine Shell Benson. James S. Benson was also listed as being in this home at that time. When the 1880 census was taken, Newton Wesley, the youngest child, was listed as living in the home of the Reverend Erasmus Jasper Stockton, brother-in-law of James S. Benson. There is no further mention of William J. or Isabelia, so we do not know what became of them.

Newton Wesley "Pogue" Benson married Mary Jane Morgan in 1881. They had ten children, eight of whom lived to adulthood. "Pogue" Benson had a store at Langston, Alabama, where the family lived. He became prosperous and gave the land on which the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was built. He and his family were very active in the work of the church. Mr. Benson died June 14, 1928, and he and Mary Jane (Molly as she was best known) are buried at the Langston cemetery. Their children were James Stockton Benson, one-time editor of the *Progressive Age Newspaper* and Probate Judge of Jackson County. James S. Benson was at one time the youngest man to serve in the Alabama State Legislature being elected at age twenty and turning twenty-one (the minimum legal age) just before taking office.

James B. Benson, the second son of "Pogue" and Molly Benson was a state senator of Alabama. While serving in this office, he co-sponsored a bill to extend the University of Alabama-Birmingham from a two-year to a four-year medical school. He also fostered legislation for farm to market roads and better public schools. He served on the board for the Talledega School for the Blind.

The other children of "Pogue" and Molly were Fred, Charles, Fannie, Margaret, Thelma, and Paul. Several members of the "Pogue" Benson family remained in Jackson County while others moved to Marshall County and to Georgia and Florida. Among those remaining in Jackson County were Mary Lee Benson Hall, daughter of John and mother of Betty Hall Bradford, Joan Hall, and John David Hall, Margaret Tate Stone, granddaughter of Margaret Benson. Jane Benson Brandon, Betty Benson Hunziker, Mary Nell Benson Downey, and Fred Russell Benson are the children of Paul Benson. Submitted by: Stella Benson, 402 College Ave., Scottsboro, AL 35768.



Some of the children of "Pogue" and Molly Benson Jim, Paul, John, Maggie and Thelma Benson

The Bibbs Family

This is about the Bibbs Family, one of Jackson County's black families. My grandfather was named Gable Bibbs. My grandmother was named Mandy White. She came from south Alabama, and my grandfather was from Larkinsville. They were married sometime in late 1882. To this union was born my dad, Leamon Bibbs, Mary Bibbs, Fannie Bibbs, Walter Bibbs, Delbert Bibbs, and Peter Paul Bibbs. Leamon and Annie had seven children. Mary B. and Jake Dillard had ten children. Fannie and John Smith had one son. Walter and Bethel had four children. Delbert and Mae had four children. Peter Paul didn't have any children. They all left Alabama in the early 1940's and moved to Detroit, Michigan, except for my grandfather who stayed in Larkinsville until he died around 1956. They have all passed on, but some of my cousins still live in Detroit, Michigan and some live in Manchester, Tennessee. The oldest cousin comes every year to the family reunion. His name is Jake Dillard Jr., son of Mary and Jake Dillard. He usually brings most of his children. Submitted by: Willie Tucker, 209 Lemon St., Scottsboro, AL 35768. Source: Willie Tucker.

Daniel Bibbs

Daniel Bibbs was born on June 10, 1852 in Jackson County to slaves. On June 10, 1971, the amazing 119 year old Bibbs was being interviewed by Tim Looney of the *Jackson County Advertiser*. He said he could remember when the Courthouse Square was just woods and that one of his parents helped build the railroad through Scottsboro. He said his long life was due to "tending to my own business". His wife, age 65, was his third, and there were eight living generations of the Bibbs family prior to his death. He had three children still living in 1971, the youngest one, Jonell Bibbs, just 27 years old. This man, whose health was failing, was losing his eyesight and hearing, and was unable to get out of bed, but his wife said that "he wouldn't take anyone else's medicine. He says if he can't doctor it himself, no one else can." So is the saga of the amazing Daniel Bibbs. Submitted by: the Jackson County Heritage Book Committee.

The Bingham Family of Jackson County, Alabama

Thomas Bingham, 1789-1890, North Carolina, bought land in Jackson County on 22 Sept. 1830. His wife, Elizabeth (Latham?), also born in North Carolina, bore ten children, all but one being born in Jackson County. The children are: Emsley, Rebecca, Jonathan, Lucy, James, Enoch Brittan, Lewis, Ragsdale and John L. In the early days, Thomas searched out bee trees for the rich

honey and he had hogs that ran free in the woods. He was also a farmer. Thomas and Elizabeth lived in the Paint Rock Valley for 65 to 70 years. Thomas died of pneumonia at the age of 101 years.

The oldest child, Emsley, 1810-1902, later called "Old Man Em", married Margaret (Flannigan?). They had 11 children: Catherine, 1836-1915, never married, William, about 1840, probably died in war, John, about 1842, probably died in war, Elizabeth, about 1844,

(married William Denton?), Nancy, about 1848, (married Lewis Nowlin, Bedford County, TN?), George W., 1851-1933, married Georgianna Jones and moved to Stephens County, Texas. They had 11 children. Amfros Rilla, 1851-1916, married Samuel Elkins. They had a large family and lived in northern Alabama, Canvas

(Bud), 1858-1933, married Janie Henderson in Stephens County, Texas, where they raised 4 children. Thomas, probably died young, Margaret, 1862- , never married. She was alive in 1933 when her two brothers died. Emsley and Margaret lived in Jackson County where most of their family was born. They later moved to Madison County where Emsley was awarded land for his military service in the Indian Wars.

Jonathan married Mary Flannigan and raised 5 sons in Jackson County. The boys were: James (Jim), John Brittan, Lewis (Louis), William and Jackson. As of 1891 the sons, James and John, live at George's Store, Tenn. And Lewis resided in Hot Springs, Ark. Loretta Jones of Perry, Ark., is a descendant of John.

Enoch Brittan married Mary Elizabeth Smith and both died young leaving two small sons. William Perry Bingham and John B. Bingham, were raised by the Smith family. William Perry married Margaret Berry and they also died young leaving 6 young children, William P., Enoch S., McDonald, Monroe Jackson, Nellie B. and Marion O. John B. second son of Enoch and Mary married Maey Wilburn and they had 4 children; Alexander, Lillie, Ardella, and Jesse. Evelyn Rochelle of



William Edward & Mary Ellen Johnson Bingham, married 17 July 1898 Breckenridge, Stephens Co., TX.



Aunt Mary Effie, Papa William Edward Olaf, Ora Andeal, Bertha Douglas, Grandpa & George W. Bingham, Uncle Matt or Mett?, Grandma Georgianna Jones Bingham, Baby Della Maes

her Grandfather's sister, who was Mary Elizabeth Smith Bingham. Enoch S. Bingham, Jr. and Hershel O. Bingham, of Huntsville are grandsons of Enoch Brittan and Mary.

Lewis Bingham married Mary Rebecca Middleton and they had at least 2 children. They resided on or very near the original home place in Bingham Cove.

Rachel Bingham had 4 children; William H. Davis, Rebecca J. Rogers, Dempsy E. Jackson and Chasty Cardin. It is thought Dempsy E. Jackson married John H. Jackson. They had a son, H.H. Jackson, 1871-1903, who married Mode Hunter.

John L. (Latham?), Bingham, the youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth, married Cynthia J. Walker. They were the parents of two sons, Benjamin Russ and William H. Bingham. Benjamin, at 4 years of age, was present the day his father died. He was interviewed about the age of 72 sometime in the 1950's and much of the

history comes from his own words. Mrs. Gloria Williams of Sprague, AL, is a descendant of William H. Bingham.

George W. Bingham, son of Emsley, married the girl next door and her name was Georgianna, "Josie", Jones, daughter of William and Manerva Tate Jones. They married in Madison Co. and moved to Texas after the birth of their first child. Their children; Jerry, Yuma, Arizona, William Edward, Meddy, Mary E., Bertha D., Al, Dawson, died young, Oluf and Ora, twins, Della M. and Tommie. All but Jerry were raised in Stephens County, Texas.

William Edward married Mary Ellen Johnson. They moved to Oklahoma just after the turn of the century. Their family was; Lizzie Bea married Ben Phy, Mintie Mae married Oliver J. Funderbourgh, James Allen (Bud) married Dorothy Hudson, Georgia Jo married Samuel D. Hart, William Carl married Emma L. Swain, Tommie M. married Myrtle Brown, Arthur Wilson (Boots) married Alice E. Ayres, Evie Essaloy married Curtis Hammond, Marvin Edward married Marie Bell Ayres. William Carl, Tommie Merle, Arthur Wilson (Boots), Lacy, Evie Essaloy, Marvin Edward and infant.

The Bingham of Jackson Co., are thought to be related to the Bingham of Randolph Co., Wilkes Co. and Surry Cos., North Carolina. It is also supposed that this Bingham line is of Scotch-Irish descent. The Paint Rock Valley area must have been a beautiful but remote place in the early 1800s. Each family must have had to be self supporting in everything needed to live.

This history is as correct as any records used to obtain it. There is always the chance of human error. If any information is recognized in error, please, contact me. I welcome any queries. *Submitted by: Shirley J. (Bingham) McCowin, 822 Laurel Street, Junction City, OR 97448, who is the 3rd great granddaughter of Thomas Bingham. She is the daughter of Arthur Wilson (Boots) and Alice E. Ayres Bingham.*

John Bishop

John Bishop born 11 Jan. 1841, Bishop Cove, Jackson County Alabama. He was the son of Stephen and Louvisa (Caldwell) Bishop.

John married 1) in 1864 Eliza Jane Bean (daughter of James Madison and Hollie Virginia "Jane" (Swearingin) Bean - 7 children that lived: 1. Wade H. born 5 July 1866, died 9 July 1950. Married Albert David Swearingin - 10 children. 2. James Stephen born 5 Apr. 1871, died 20 Nov. 1949. Married Julia Sanders - 8 children. 3. Henry Jones born 1872, died 11 Mar. 1895. Married Rebecca Gillie Ann Cornelison (daughter of Thomas G. and Eliza (Anderson) Cornelison). They had 1 son, Jones H. Bishop born 1894 who, in 1916, married Evie Precise born 1898 (daughter of Joseph C. and Nancy A. (Frazier) Precise). Jones and Evie had 10 children - Freida, Jones H., J. C., Fred, Neta, Sybil, Aubrey, Billy, Roy and Charles. 4. Sarah born May 1879. Married Benjamin A. Sanders - 7 children. This family resided in Oklahoma. 5. Margaret born 2 Sept. 1880, died 9 Jan. 1939. Married Thomas Shepard - 2 sons. 6. Lulu born 1882 - died 1899. Never married. 7. Eliza Cleveland "Cleve" born 4 Dec. 1884, died 10 Oct. 1962. Married Knox Shepard - 8 children.

In 1887 John married 2) Nancy Angeline Swearingin (daughter of David A. and Mrs. Nancy (Trice) Collins Swearingin). They had 8 children: 1. Dora born 20 Oct. 1888, died 7 Aug. 1974. Married Felix Sanders. 2. Dock R. born 1 Mar. 1890, died 30 Apr. 1960. Married 1) Annie Anderson - 1 daughter; 2) Della Sisk - 6 children. 3. Mollie born 22 Sept. 1892, died 16 July 1964. Married Geo. W. "Shorty" Scott - 6 children. 4. Ellen "Ella" born 6 Feb. 1895, died 17 Mar. 1978. Married 1) Wm. Harvey Goad - no children; 2) Charley C. Anderson - 3 children. 5. Benjamin Bryan born 9 Oct. 1897, died 10 Sept. 1985. Married Evie Lou Morris - 1 son. 6. Charlie Goble born 5 Dec. 1899, died 10 Jan. 1967. Married Tallie Money - 10 children. 7. Florence born 1904, died 8 Mar. 1983. Married Harvey Coleman Sanders - 7 children. 8. John Jr. born 1906, died 1930. Never married.

John Bishop lived all his life on the farm his father settled in 1818. The family home burned twice. John served in the 4th Tennessee Confederate Regiment from 1861 to 1864. He was a 2nd Lieutenant when discharged. It was reported in the Scottsboro Fellow Citizen in June 1897 that John Bishop had purchased a new uniform and would attend the Centennial on Veterans Day in Nashville, Tennessee.

John died 27 November 1912. He and his 2 wives are buried in Bishop Cemetery, Bishop Cove, Jackson County, Alabama.

Submitted by: Great Granddaughter Sybil Bishop Hinman, 415 Winchester Rd. N.E., Huntsville, AL 35811-1031.

Sources: family members, marriage, census, cemetery, estate settlement and land records.

Stephen Bishop

Stephen Bishop born 1790-1800 in Tennessee. On 26 Jan. 1817 in Giles Co. Tennessee, he married Louvisa Caldwell born 1798-1800.

They settled in a cove in Paint Rock Valley where their first child was born in 1818 (Alabama was still part of the Mississippi Territory); here they remained and raised their family of 11 children. For many years it has been known as Bishop's Cove and the land is still recorded on PLAT maps of Jackson County Alabama as Bishop Tract.

Children: 1. Evaline born about 1818, died 15 Mar. 1895 - married 1) Laston Trice - 2 sons; 2) William Allen - no children. 2. Jones Bishop born 23 May 1819, died 5 Nov. 1882 Winchester, Fayette Co. Texas - married Louisa J. Frame - 5 children. 3. Sarah "Sally" J. born about 1822 - married Samuel Martin (?) children. 4. Mariah born about 1825, died about 1855 - married William Sanders - 3 children. They moved to Marion County Arkansas about 1849. 5. William born about 1826, died 1851-1857 - married Sarah Knuckles - 3 children. They lived in Franklin Co. Tennessee. 6. Naomi "Oma" born 1 Apr. 1827 - married 1) George Franklin Swaim - 5 children: 2) Jerimiah Walker - 2 children. 7. Margaret born about 1830, died 1885-1897 - married Richard Carter - 5 children. Buried Shiloh Cemetery, Ryland, Madison Co. Alabama. 8. Stephen N. born about 1834, died 16 July 1864 P.O.W. Camp, Morton, Indiana - married Nancy Davis - 2 daughters. 9. Nancy born about 1835, died Aug. 1869 - married 1) Moore; 2) Austin Temple; 3) Samuel Gifford. She had 3 children, perhaps more. 10. Joseph born about 1838, died 1863 - never married. 11. John born 11 Jan. 1841, died 27 Nov. 1912 - married 1) Eliza Jane Bean - 7 children that lived; 2) Nancy Angeline Swearingin - 8 children that lived.

Stephen Bishop was a Captain in the Alabama State Militia 1823-1824. He served as Captain in Bishop's Company, 2nd Regiment, Mounted Volunteers in the Creek War.

Stephen died in September 1842 and Louvisa died in February 1866. They are buried in Bishop Cemetery, Bishop Cove, Jackson County Alabama. *Submitted by: Great (x2) Granddaughter Freida Bishop Stewart, 403 Rhett Avenue, Huntsville, AL 35801.*

Sources: family members, marriage, census, estate settlement; cemetery and land records.

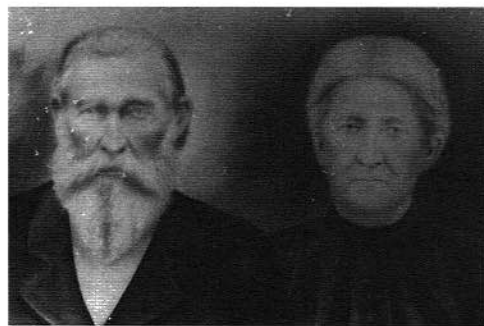
James Oscar Black and Wives; Martha Jane Robbins and Elizabeth Manetta Robbins

James Oscar Black was born on 10 October 1844 in Benton (now Calhoun) County Alabama, the first son of John C. Black and Jane Shores Black. In the 1850 Census for Cherokee County, he was in the family with one sister and one brother. In the 1860 Census of Jackson County, he was listed with two sisters and one brother: James Oscar Black, b: 1844, Mary Elizabeth Black, b: 1846, d: 1901; Silas Taylor Black, b: 1848, d: 1933; and Amanda Jane Black b: 1850, d: 1928.

In February 1862, he drove the team of oxen that he was plowing to the end of the field, put the point of the plow under a root so that the team would not wander, and walked to the Stevenson area where he joined the Company K, Fourth Tennessee Regiment of the Confederate Army. He was captured by the Union Army, near Larkinsville, AL on August 29, 1863. He was shipped to Camp Chase, Columbus Ohio, and from there to Fort Delaware, Delaware. He signed the Oath of Allegiance and was released on April 5, 1865.

On 29 Sept. 1869, James Oscar Black and Martha Jane Robbins, b: 12 Oct. 1849, Blount County Alabama and d: 28 July 1880; were married in Dekalb County AL. To this union were born 5 children: Louisa Jane Black, b: 8 July 1870, d: 1938; Henry Clinton Black, b: 19 Apr. 1873, d: before 1880; Amanda Elizabeth Black, b: 19 Oct. 1875, d: before 1880; John Cannon Black, II, b: 9 July 1877, d: 13 Oct. 1926; and Mary Magdalene Black, b: 7 May 1880, d: 22 Dec. 1972. Never recovering from the birth of her fifth child, Martha Jane Robbins Black suggested that her husband should marry her unmarried sister, Elizabeth Manetta Robbins - which he did.

On 12 Aug. 1880, in Jackson County Alabama, James O. Black married the sister of his first wife. They were daughters of James Nathaniel Robbins and Louisa Emeline Gattis. James N. Robbins was killed at the Battle of Chickamauga GA.



James Oscar Black and Elizabeth Manetta Robbins Black

The family continued to live on the farm which his father and mother had moved to in 1857 in the Rock City area in extreme southeast Jackson County. Seven children were born to the second family: Thomas Jefferson Black, b: 28 May 1881, d: 3 July 1941; Martha Helon Black, b: 21 Mar. 1883, d: 2 April 1855; Biddie Ellin Black, b: 7 June 1886, d: 3 Jan. 1971; Oscar Haskin Black, b: 28 Mar. 1888, d: 10 Mar. 1958; Walter Mitchell Black, b: 7 Mar. 1890, d: 24 Aug. 1966; Silas Nathaniel Black, b: 5 Jan. 1892, d: 3 Oct. 1955; and Merida Andrew Black, b: 27 Aug. 1894, d: 29 Sept. 1975.

About 1890, James O. Black deeded one acre of land to the New Hope Methodist Episcopal Church on which to build a church/school building. He was to contribute some lumber for the construction of the building and pay a monthly fee for the education of his children. The school lasted for several years, consisting of from three to five months of classes each year. Drinking water was carried, by students, in a bucket from a spring on farm.

As he aged, James O. attended some of the reunions of Confederate Veterans and as he reminisced, he commented that the greatest mistake of his lifetime was joining the Confederate Army. For this reason, he voted for the Republican party all his life. Also, all his children voted for Republican candidates in national elections — there were few Republican candidates for local or state offices.

Living in rural Jackson County during the last half of the 19th century depended upon the owning of mules and horses for the cultivation of crops as well as transportation. Trained veterinarians were nonexistent at the time. James O. Black was recognized as a good "horse doctor" and performed the services for his neighbors.

James O., his wives, and all except two of his children are buried in the Old Sardis Cemetery. Mary Magdalene Black Thomas and Oscar Haskin Black are buried in the Corinth Cemetery at Macedonia.

James O. Black was grandfather to 82 grandchildren. Of these, many had large families of their own. It would be difficult to determine the total number of descendants. *Submitted by: Committee and Researched by: Clifford D. Black, P. O. Box 165, Rainsville, AL 35986-9165.*

John Cannon Black and Jane Shores

John Cannon Black was born 1810 in Rockingham County North Carolina, the son of Mitchell Black and his wife Sarah. He died 1874 in Jackson County Alabama. Marriage records have not been found.

Jane Shores was born about 1810 in Tennessee and died after 1880, in Jackson County Alabama. The author has been unable to determine the parents of Jane Shores nor the date or place of marriage to John C. Black.

John C. Black's name first appears on the 1844 Tax Roll for Jacksonville District, Benton (now Calhoun) County Alabama. In 1849, he purchased two 40 acre plots of land in the Ball Play area of Cherokee County Alabama. In the 1850 Census of Cherokee County Alabama, he was head of the household with three children and his parents lived in the adjacent house. In 1851, he purchased two 40 acre plots of land in the Pollard's Bend area of Cherokee (now Etowah) County.

In 1857, John C. Black purchased 90 acres from John and Liddy Beasley in the township 6 Range 6 in Jackson County. Later purchases increased his holdings to 200 acres. Kirby Creek flows along the west side of a portion of the land and soon after moving to the farm, John cut a large tree so that it fell across the creek, covered it with loose rocks, built a raceway and a water wheel to power a grist mill. The water wheel rested on bearings

made of pitch pine. Saw mills and grist mills were operated there until the 1940's.

The family continued to live on the farm until late 1865 or 66 when they moved to the Bellefonte area of Jackson County because renegades were roaming freely on Sand Mountain. After two years, the family returned to the farm on Sand Mountain.

In the 1860 census of Jackson County, the family consisted of John C. Black, his wife, Jane Shores Black and four children; I) James Oscar Black, b: 1844 in Benton County Alabama, d: 1914 Jackson County, m: 1) Martha Jane Robins, 29 Sept. 1869 and 2) Elizabeth Manetta Robbins, 12 Aug. 1880; II) Mary Elizabeth Black, b: 1846, Benton County Alabama, d: 1901, Jackson County AL, m: Lewis M. Kirby; III) Silas Taylor Black, b: 1848, Benton County, d: 1933 Lawrence County Alabama, m: 1) Mary Ann Reynolds, 23 Dec. 1868, and 2) Mattie Tucker; and IV) Amanda Jane Black, b: 1850 in Cherokee County and d: 22 Nov. 1928, Jackson County, AL, m: Elihu Reed 21 July 1872.

John C. Black and Jane Shores are buried in the Old Sardis Cemetery near the farm which he bought in 1857 near the Jackson-Dekalb County line. His mother is buried there also and probably his father.

The children of John C. Black and Jane Shores remained in the Jackson County area for most of their lives, except Silas Taylor Black.

James Oscar Black is buried in the Old Sardis Church Cemetery near his two wives. All of his children except two are buried in the same cemetery.

Mary Elizabeth Black married Lewis Kirby and after rearing a family of seven children Mary Elizabeth died in the Kirby Creek area and is buried at Old Sardis Cemetery. Lewis Kirby is buried in the Henegar Cemetery.

Silas Taylor Black married Mary Ann Reynolds and after the birth of 5 children, she died. After marrying Mattie Tucker, Silas moved to Lawrence County where he reared an additional eight children.

Amanda Jane Black married Elihu Reed and was the mother of 5 children, four of whom, with spouses are buried at Old Sardis Cemetery. *Submitted by: Clifford D. Black, P. O. Box 165, Rainsville, AL 35986-0165.*

Oscar Haskin Black and Bessie Jones

Oscar Haskin Black was born on 28 March, 1888 on the family farm at Rock City, on Kirby Creek in the southeast part of Jackson County. He died there on the same farm on 10 March 1958. He was the fourth child of James Oscar Black and Elizabeth Manetta Robbins.

On 6 March 1910, Oscar Haskin Black married Mary Etta Chaney; b: 31 Dec. 1890 Jackson County AL and d: 7 Aug. 1912, Dekalb County AL. They lived near Grove Oak, AL and he delivered the mail from the Grove Oak Post Office. After the death of his wife, Oscar Haskin returned to the home of his parents to help care for his aging father and mother.

He was drafted into the US Army on 7 Aug. 1918 and underwent basic training at Camp Shelby MS. He was shipped overseas with Battery E, 138th Field Artillery. The train on which he was riding to the battle front in France was involved in a col-



lision and survivors were hospitalized for observation. During this time, he contracted the mumps and was quarantined for two weeks. During this time, the Armistice was signed. In recounting his experiences in the army, he often said that when the German Army heard that he was on the way to the front, they surrendered. Since his unit was not at an established post, it was returned to the United States as soon as possible. He was discharged at Fort Zachary Taylor, Louisville, KY on 11 Jan. 1919.

After the war, he returned to the family farm and lived with his widowed mother. On 22 February, 1925 he married Mary Elizabeth "Bessie" Jones; b: 20 June 1897, Pike County GA and d: 29

December 1984 in Jackson County AL, the daughter of Joseph W. Jones and Lula Lee Adams. They continued operating the family farm which he had bought from his brothers and sisters.

Oscar Haskin Black and Bessie were the parents of five children: Millege Ray, b: 28 Dec. 1925; Lula Lynette, b: 6 May 1927; Ruby Ethalene, b: 27 Jan. 1929; Haskin Byron "H B", b: 7 May 1930 and Clifford Dorthan, b: 14 Apr. 1935.

Millege married Guendola Morris; b: 26 July 1928, Franklin Co. TN and they had six children: Deloris Ann, b: 2 April 1945; Brenda Joyce, b: 28 June 1947; Phyllis Jean, b: 2 August 1949; Kathy Sue, b: 17 May 1952 & d: 12 Feb. 1953; Vicky Lynn, b: 5 Sept. 1955; and Millege Dewayne, b: 15 Feb. 1959.

Lynette married William Leroy Swinford, Sr. b: 10 Feb. 1928 in Tishmingo County MS on 10 November 1945. They are the parents of: Myra Marie, b: 20 November 1946; William Leroy, Jr. b: 15 Jan. 1947 and d: 3 Feb. 1947; Ruby Evelyn, b: 4 December, 1947; Sharon Kay, b: 31 Oct. 1953.

Ethalene married James Earl Woodall, b: 29 March 1924, Jackson County AL on 8 October 1949. They had three children: James Willard, b: 5 Dec. 1950, Jackson County, and d: 13 Aug. 1967; Ruby Nell, b: 5 Oct. 1952; and Ronnie Buford, b: 3 Nov. 1956.

H.B. married Mima Jean Holcomb, b: 6 Sept. 1932, Jackson County AL and they had three sons: Larry David, b: 4 Jan. 1949; Danny Leon, b: 1 April 1951 and Phillip Gordon, b: 19 Jan. 1954.

Clifford never married. He retired from the faculty of Northeast Alabama Community College in 1994. Submitted by: Clifford D. Black, P. O. Box 165, Rainsville, AL 35986.

Arendale, Joel Blackwell and Elisabeth Dare

Joel Blackwell Arendale was born on 9 October 1796 in Rutherford County, North Carolina, the eldest child of Richard and Mary ('Polly') Blackwell Arendale's fifteen children, and moved at the age of four with his family to Spartenburg County, South Carolina. About 1823, he married his first wife, Cinderella Anderson, who died shortly after their son William B. Arendale (c.1825-1855) was



James B. Arendale son of Joel B. Arendale & Elisabeth Dare.

born. Joel married secondly, about 1829, Elisabeth Dare (22 April 1805-22 December 1862), the daughter of Thomas Dare of Spartenburg County. By the summer of 1830, Joel and Elisabeth had settled in Jackson County, close to the Tennessee River, where in October they bought 178 acres of land. By the summer of 1850, Joel was worth \$22,000 and owned land on both sides of the river, in

Tennessee. Shortly afterward, the Arendales sold most of their land holdings in Tennessee and in March 1867, Joel and his son-in-law, Jeremiah Williams, bought \$2,000 worth of land in Doran's Cove. Joel and Elisabeth lived in Doran's Cove since at least the beginning of the Civil War, in the old stone house with rifle loop-holes which still stands in Doran's Cove near the Arendale Cemetery. Joel built a large new addition to the original house which also has survived.

Elisabeth Dare died in 1862 and is buried in the Arendale family plot in Doran's Cove, as is her son, Joel Arendale, Jr., who died on 7 October 1866 of war induced tuberculosis. Joel, Jr. served in Company E of the 4th Alabama cavalry. On 25 February 1865, he was captured a mile from his home, after having swum the Tennessee River in the dead of winter. Imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, he was released on 10 June 1865 a year later. Joel Sr.'s third wife, whom he had married by 1870, was a widow named Elizabeth Black Deathridge, who had three children, Sarah (1850-c.1965), Kate (1855-1877) and George Deathridge (1853-after 1900) of South Pittsburg, Tennessee. In 1877, Joel granted Elizabeth the 100 acres on which they were living, known as the Joseph Thomas tract in Doran's Cove. Joel died on 21 July 1881 and is buried next to his second wife, Elisabeth Dare, at Doran's Cove.

Joel's only child by his first wife, William B. Arendale (1 May 1825-1855) married Sarah Anne Brazier Johnson (24 December 1826-February 1872) about 1842/3 and had five children, Ellen (1844-c.1850), Margaret (born 1846), Joel Berry (13 November 1847-1913), Andrew Johnson (1851-1871) and Lucy Elmira (born 1853). The descendants of William B.'s son, Joel Berry Arendale, and his two wives, the sisters Sarah Jane Tucker (25 November 1853-25 August 1887) and Isabelle Tucker (21 December 1866-1 January 1938) still live in Jackson County.

Joel Arendale and Elisabeth Dare had four sons and two daughters, Richard Anderson (25 February 1831-5 November 1876); James B. (30 April 1833-25 August 1885); Joel, Jr. (22 July 1842-7



Children & grandchildren of Joel B. Arendale & Elisabeth Dare, 2 Irene James; 6 Thomas Leonard James; 7 Kate Harris Walker, 12 George Harris, 13 Ida Harris Lyda, (Aunt Mollie's children); 17 Walter Harris; 1 Louie Williams Hamby; 3 Minnie Williams; 4 Clara Williams; 5 Mary James; 9 Reed Willis James; 8 Dr. William James; 10 Louise James; 11 Katherine Altezar Arendale James; 14 Jim Williams; 15 Uncle App Williams; 16 Carl Williams.

October 1866); Thomas B. (born & died 1845); Mary E. (c.1836-c.1854); and Susan E. (23 July 1839-30 March 1905). Descendants of Richard, James and Susan still live in the area. Richard served as a captain in Company C of the 18th Alabama Battalion of Volunteers. He was a stockholder in the Memphis and Charleston Railroad and a member of the Stevenson Masonic Lodge. Richard married twice. His first wife, Lucy Jane Price, whom he married

on 13 October 1852, was killed when thrown from a horse while pregnant with her first child. Richard and his second wife, Frances Catherine Washington (4 September 1841-3 June 1915), had seven children: Walter Edward (8 September 1866-16 September 1894); Edgar Washington (7 March 1868-26 January 1933); Zuella Elizabeth (13 July 1870-18 December 1952); Mary Catherine (4 March 1872-9 January 1916); Richard Washington (16 December 1873-26 June 1903); Anderson (born & died 1875); William Franklin (December 1876-1937).

The second son of Joel and Elisabeth Dare Arendale, James B. Arendale, married Mary Paralee Price (1830-c.1898), the older sister of Lucy Jane, wife of Richard Anderson Arendale, and the daughter of Daniel and Ann McFarlane Price*. James served as 1st Lieutenant in Company G of the 3rd Alabama cavalry and by December 1863 was in command of the company. According to his military record, he was 6 feet tall, with brown hair, hazel eyes and a dark complexion. He belonged to the Stevenson Masonic Lodge and farmed in Jackson County, where on 1 May 1873, he purchased 230 acres of land in Doran's Cove on the waters of Widow's Creek, next to his sister, Susan, and her husband, Jere Williams. James and Paralee had seven children: Mary Ann (24 January 1852-19 April 1892); Dr. Thomas James (September 1854-1916); Dr. Daniel Henry (28 May 1857-30 January 1920); Katherine Altezar (11 April 1860-7 February 1920); Joseph John (1864-3 January 1903); Minnie Susan (29 April 1867-10 November 1947); Lula Paralee (1871-1888).

The elder of Joel and Elisabeth Dare Arendale's two daughters, Mary Elizabeth, was married to Alexander N. Doran, on 26 January 1854 and had one child, Lula Almarretta Doran, who died as a baby. Alexander Doran was the great-nephew of Major James Doran, who had originally settled Doran's Cove. Joel and Elisabeth Arendale's younger daughter, Susan Ellen, married Jeremiah Henry Johnson Williams (28 March 1829-6 March 1912) on 19 March 1854. The Williams had nine children: Elizabeth Catherine (18 December 1856-19 August 1888); Thomas Alford (21 January 1859-12 November 1877); Mary Louisa (6 May 1861-13 September 1880); Mourning I. (June 1864-after 1900); Joseph John (18 June 1867-23 June 1929); Richard Andrew (24 November 1869-30 March 1932); James Arthur (5 December 1871-22 February 1964); Jenny Ann (13 February 1876-6 August 1905); Myrtle (30 December 1876-5 September 1887).

* See additional entry. Submitted by: Susan James, 4534 Hillard Ave., La. Canaona, CA 91011.

Family of James H. Borum and Dorothy I. Borum

The Borum family moved to Scottsboro, Alabama in August 1974. James was transferred by the Meade Corporation with the building of the Corrugated Medium Papermill in Stevenson, Alabama.

We moved to Scottsboro from Harriman, Tennessee. There are four children listed in order of birth: Jere K. King, James Craig Borum, Claudia Susan McElwee, and Samuel Evan Borum. Susan and Sam moved with us to Alabama. Jere and Craig were settled in Nashville and Knoxville, Tn.

Dorothy I. (maiden name Vann) Borum worked with the school system in Harriman for several years prior to moving. Dorothy became interested in real estate and in 1975 started a career in real estate, which eventually would develop into becoming a broker and owner of Century 21 Borum's Real Estate located at 506 South Broad Street. She continued in the business for 22 years and in 1997 merged with another Century 21 office with present name being Century 21 Action Associates Realty with the same address.



We resided at 3104 Hillcrest Drive from 1974 to 1996. In 1996 we moved to our new home in Plantation Pointe Residential Golf Community in Scottsboro.

We have been members of Calvary Baptist Church for over 20 years.

First Child Daughter: Jere Kay (Borum) King, Accountant, in Franklin, Tennessee, Spouse Thomas King, son James Thomas King, 7 years old. Second Child Son: James Craig Borum, Computer engineer KUB, Knoxville, Tn. spouse Susan Ferguson Borum, Florist, Kingston, Tn. Two daughters, Sarah, age 15, Laura, age 13. Third Child Daughter: Claudia Susan (Borum) McElwee, Hermitage, Tn. Works New Orleans Manor, Spouse, William McElwee, Manager Porter Paint Store, Two daughters, Casey Alexandra, age 10, Erin, age 7. Fourth Child Son: Samuel Evan Borum, Scottsboro, Al. Employed ComScope, son, Derek Borum, age 7.

Family of James Borum: Father Walter Claude Borum, Mother, Mabel Williams Borum, Sister Betty Borum Hunter, Pensacola, Fla. Mother and Father born, raised Oliver Springs and Wind Rock. Tn. Ancestors: Dutch, Irish. Great Uncle James won citation with Teddy Roosevelt at charge of San Juan Hill.

Family of Dorothy Borum: Father, J. W. (Bud) Vann, Mother, Lolita M. Roe Vann, sister Evelyn Vann Caldwell, Flora City, Florida, Brothers, J.W. (Red) Vann, Dalton, Ga, William T. Vann, Hampton, Va, Roger Lynn Vann, Harriman, Tn, David D. Vann, Harriman, Tn. Ancestors: Irish, Cherokee.

James retired in 1992 Hobbies: Golf, computers. Main interests: Grand Children, dogs, yard, enjoying life.

Dorothy Borum: Hobbies: Golf, cooking, sewing, painting. Main interests: Grand Children, Real Estate, Church. *Submitted by: James H. and Dorothy I. Borum, 116 Plantation Park Lane, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

William F. and Nathan Asbury Bostick

My father, John Benton (1875 TX) Bostick M.D.'s Jackson County, Al. pioneer family were his great great grandfather Floyd Bostick (b. 1759 NC) who arrived in 1840. He and his son William Floyd (sic) Bostick (b. 1793 GA) are both buried there. Dad's father, Nathan Asbury Bostick (b. 1845 TN) was one of William F. and Clarinda Bostick's 15 children. Asbury was a 6ft. tall, husky and ambitious young man who lived and went to school in Jackson. After serving in the Civil War, he went to Maysville AR and married Amanda Jane Neely (1840) a Benton College graduate and teacher. They had three sons, Nathan William (1872 AR) who had

no descendants, James Neely (1873 AR) and my father John Benton (1875 OK). After the Civil War they moved with a few relatives to Comanche, TX for only six years, moving to Fresno CA with its fine land and water. There Asbury "Bury", farmed, owned the Bostick Grocery store and was a lay preacher. He and Amanda and sons are buried there.

Their son, Dr. John Benton I (my father) was also a tall man and an excellent student. He first became a minister but soon preferred science, graduating first as a pharmacist then physician, becoming a career US Navy doctor with Commander rank. In 1909 he married Miss Carrie Hackett (1881 CA) of San Diego. When Dr. John left for World War I, the family settled in San Diego. Carrie built a fine home with the help of affluent grandfather Samuel W. Hackett, and the four children got a fine uninterrupted education.

The children: Identical twins (7/28/14) boys: John Benton II and Warren Lithgow, and Beverly (b. 1916) and Bernice (b. 1917), were all born in TX. The two girls attended college for several years and the twins both graduated from the Univ. of CA Berkeley.

The identical twins were slender, red headed, about six ft. tall and politically conservative. John Benton Bostick II graduated in business and had a successful career in insurance, real estate development and management, in northern California. Benton married Miss Beverly Adeline Oakley (b. 1918 ID), a Mills College BS degree graduate. They had three children, John Benton III (b. 1945 CA), Arla Grace (b. 1947 CA) and Ralph Oakley (b. 1950). Tragically, John, died at 24 in an airplane accident. None had children.

Warren L. Bostick M.D., graduated in Medicine from Univ. of Calif., stayed as University professor of Pathology and later became Dean of the College of Medicine at the new U.C. campus in Irvine. He also became President of the California State Medical Assoc. and later the Amer. Soc. of Clinical Pathologist. He founded a large successful pathology laboratory in nearby Marin County. In 1939 he married Virginia Lucille Lee (b. 1916 CA) R.N. a pediatric nurse, and daughter of Mr. & Mrs. De Loss Lee of Berkeley, and settled in an elegant home across the Golden Gate bridge.

Their twin children were: Warren Alan (b. 1942 CA) and Bruce Hackett (b. 1944 CA) were husky redheaded, tall, successful men. Warren Alan's career was in the Telephone Co. and Bruce graduated from Univ. AZ. And prospered in real estate & property management.

Warren Alan Bostick married Teresa B. Salas (47 CA) and had 4 children, Bradley Alan (b. 76), John Edward (b. 78), Michael Warren (b. 81) and Lynsey Nichole (b. 83).

Bruce Hackett Bostick married Marilyn E. Lee (b. 49) and they had James Hackett (b. 79) and Laura Lee (b. 80).

Dr. John Bostick's daughter Beverly Bostick married a career Naval flight officer, Captain Oroville O. Dean, USN (b. 14 OK). Their four children were: Leslie Byron (b. 43), Lance Lithgow (b. 45), Sumner Hackett (b. 49) and Garth Justin (b. 52). They were all handsome, healthy husky well met young men.

Leslie Byron Bostick graduated from Rice Univ. with a Ph.D. in physics and worked in industry on government nuclear defense. He married Virginia Frederick (b. 45), also a Ph.D. Their two children were Camin Beth (b. 71) and Tylan Frederick (b. 73).

Lance L. Bostick graduated in Mining Engineering from Univ. CO He married Phyllis Jo van Arsdale (b. 48), a graduate nurse and they had three children Justin Lithgow (b. 75), Carrie Adele (b. 78) and Katie Leandra (b. 84). Sumner H. Bostick graduated from Univ. TX in Physical Science and a career in industrial/federal climatology research. He married Sue Ann Lewis (b. 50) and had two girls, Carrie (b. 80) and Kristi (b. 82).

Garth Justin Bostick is unmarried & without issue.

Bernice Bostick, Dr. John Bostick's youngest, married but had no natural children.

James Neely Bostick, Asbury Bostick's 2nd son, owned a fine printing business in Oakland CA. He married Rose Zahner (b. 1903-1997) and had two children: Neely Hickman (b. 28 CA) and Beverly Clarinda (b. 30 CA). Neely graduated from Stanford with a Ph.D. (paleobotany) and worked for major oil companies. He is married without issue. His sister Beverly Clarinda graduated from Mills College and married Daniel X. Solo. They had three children: Jeffrey Alan (b. 53 CA) Solo, Bradley J. (b. 55 CA) Solo and Julie Marie (b. 57 CA), a nurse, who married Bruce Richard Parker. *Submitted by: Warren L. Bostick M.D., 2521 Buckeye St., Newport Beach, CA 92660.*

Sources: Raymond H. Bostick's research, Austin TX. Virginia Copeland's book, & my own papers and book *Dr. Warren and Virginia L. Bostick, Their Lives and Lines* (In the public library, Huntsville AL)

Mary Ann Collins (1834-1912) and John Bouldin (1828-1904)

Mary Ann and John were progressive farmers, brilliant, caring well-read parents raising and college educating 12 children to adulthood. John's professional ancestors in Virginia served with eminent folks- James Madison, Patrick Henry, John Randolph, John Tyler, Thomas Reed. Mary's grandfather, Capt. Barbee Collins served under General Andrew Jackson, War of 1812 ... and later fished with him near Huntland, Tennessee. Her 11th great-grandfather, theologian Sir Adam Loftis was the first Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland.

They were always working to improve the schools, churches, roads, farms, and living conditions in the valley. They helped to found the beautifully named, "Freedom Church-School" in Estill Fork. Mary Ann's brother, General Anthony Bureaugard Collins, my great-grandfather, lived near that church. My grandfather, John A. Jones, Princeton, boarded with him and great-grandmother, Mary Jane Bean Collins, while he taught at Freedom. There, he met and married my grandmother, Alice Collins Jones.

Their son, Stanley Seaborn Jones, has written historical vignettes about Jackson Countians for 1930-1940's. His wife, Sue Hawkins Jones and their sons, Stan Jones, Jr. and Willis Jones worked for President Jimmy Carter, White House 1977-1981.

"John T. Reid Parkway," Scottsboro identifies another grand nephew of Mary Ann's. He was one of America's greatest small town mayors. His daughter, Rosa Reid Baty, now outstanding teacher in Scottsboro. Preacher Wixie Collins of Fackler was another brother. In Scottsboro, today are three grandchildren of his, educators Ray Collins, Mildred Collins Gentle and Dr. Carl Collins. Ray and Billie Prince's daughter, Jennifer Holt, is now a Judge in Jackson County.

Mary Ann and John helped to fund and build Scottsboro College in 1890. Several of their children graduated from Scottsboro College. Their children became "famous" in the teaching, legal, legislative, judicial, business, farming, medical, and theological professions.

Their children: Amanda Bouldin (1865-1895)-teacher. Alabama Supreme Court Justice Virgil Bouldin (1866-1949), married Irene Jacoway. A son, Walter Bouldin became president of Alabama Power Company. Laura Ann Bouldin (1868-1911) taught music in Alabama and Fort Worth. Eliza Jane Bouldin (1872-1916) taught school in Alabama and Texas. Gideon Price Bouldin (1869-1951) constructed the first hard surface road in Jackson County. He married Roda C. Neher. Cuzzin Roda, a marvelous first teacher in Scottsboro for many years. She greatly influenced hundreds of children. Benjamin Franklin Bouldin (1870-1944) practiced law in Ft. Worth, Texas for 50 years. Mary Elizabeth Bouldin (1873-1956) taught school in Texas. Martha Jemima Bouldin (1875-1952) taught school in Alabama. James McDonald Bouldin (1876-1932) farmed in Hollywood, Alabama. Thomas Jefferson Bouldin (1878-1939) practiced medicine in Hollywood and was a First Lieutenant in World War I. George Washington Bouldin (1881-) was a missionary to Japan. He translated Japanese at the Pentagon in World War II and for Charles Lindbergh when he travel to the Orient. Terrill "Bunyard" Bouldin (1885-) was sales manager for International Harvester in Argentina for years. *Submitted by: Stanley Seaborn Jones, Jr., Atlanta, GA*
Sources: Stanley Jones, "Know Your Cousins: Fourteen Generations of Bouldins" by "Bunn"

Dr. Hugh Boyd

Hugh H. Boyd was the son of Dr. and Mrs. J.H. Boyd of Scottsboro. He taught school in Larkingsville.

In May 1899, Hugh Boyd graduated with high honors in the Memphis Medical College. In November of that same year he was associated with his brother, Dr. Andrew Boyd in the practice of medicine and surgery. He was thought to be a talented young man and well up in his profession.

In July of 1904, Dr. Boyd had the misfortune to get his arm badly strained. He had gone out in the county to see a patient and as he was getting out of his buggy, his horse became scared and started running. He was dragged for some distance.

In 1918 Hugh Boyd was commissioned as a lieutenant in a base hospital organized at Memphis for overseas service.

1922, Dr. Hugh Boyd opened his office over First National Bank. He built a new office on South side of the square.

August 11, 1932 Boyd died suddenly, he was reported to be a

leading physician of this section of the state, died at the courthouse, while making a speech. He had talked for about 20 minutes, calmly, he appeared to be reaching for the table to get a paper, and suddenly fell to the floor, hitting the back of his head with full force.

Dr. Hugh Boyd's medical practice extended to all parts of the county. He was laid to rest in Cedar Hill Cemetery, was buried with Masonic honors. His funeral was said to have been one of the most attended funeral held here in many years. *Submitted by: Book Committee*
Source: Newspaper Articles

The Descendants of Alexander Keith Bradford

Alexander Keith Bradford was born in Dandridge, Tennessee in 1809. He was the son of Catherine Keith and James Bradford, both of Fauquier County, Virginia. Mrs. Bradford was the granddaughter of Mary Isham Randolph and Rev. James Keith. Being a Randolph, Mrs. Keith was a cousin to Thomas Jefferson, "Light Horse" Harry Lee and was the grandmother to John Marshall, a Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Rev. Keith was at one time the pastor of St. John's Church in Richmond, Virginia. St. John's Church is where Patrick Henry made his infamous "Give me Liberty or Give me Death" speech.

Alexander Keith Bradford was married three times. His first wife was Jane Keith, his first cousin, daughter of Isham Keith of Tennessee. They had two children, both of whom died at the age of one year. His second wife was Frances Hodges and his third wife was Margaret Moore, daughter of Cleon and Emily Moore of Hawkins County, Tennessee. Mr. Bradford succeeded his father as sheriff of Jefferson County, Tennessee in 1839. His brother Napoleon B. Bradford was a judge there and was elected to serve in the Tennessee legislature. He died before taking office. Their brother, Theodoric Isham Bradford, finished out Napoleon's term as judge. He married Maria Moore, Margaret Moore Bradford's sister. Alexander Bradford served as a private in Kincaid's Co., Wilkes Battalion of the Tennessee Calvary during the War Between the States. He moved his family from Dandridge to Kingston because of the political environment at the time. Towards the end of the war, he moved his family to Texas. At the end of the war, the family moved to Senatobia, Mississippi where Margaret Moore Bradford died of Typhoid. Because of the epidemic the county was quarantined. One night during the middle of the night, Mr. Bradford picked up his family and what little belongings he could carry and quietly left Mississippi and moved to Jackson County, Alabama in 1868. On the way, his ox stepped through a bridge and broke his leg. The ox had to be shot, but Mr. Bradford brought along the horns to Alabama. He moved to the Hollywood/Martintown area, close to where his first cousins, General John Coffey and Henry Clay Bradford, resided. His brother Theodoric and his wife Maria also moved to Jackson County. Alexander Bradford died in 1868 leaving several children. Among them were Henry, Charles Keith, Alexander Keith, Maria ("Minnie"), and Arizona ("Dawnie"). Theodoric lived next door to Charles Keith Bradford's store until his death in 1906. Alexander Bradford is buried in the Cross Cemetery near Fackler. Theodoric and Maria are buried on the Phillips farm near Hollywood. Alexander Keith Bradford, II lived in Hollywood at the present site of the Jackson County Technical School. In 1910, at the age of 43 he was electrocuted during a thunderstorm. He and his wife, Elizabeth Ledbetter are buried in the Old Baptist Cemetery in Hollywood. His children were Wallace, Walter, Claud, Harold (Hal), Dolly, Gertrude, Lucy, Maggie, Zelma and Viola. Charles Keith Bradford and his wife Matilda Jennings Hough lived on Scott Street and are buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery. His children were Ruth, Sabina and Charles Raymond. Henry married first Elizabeth Holder and then Molly Ledbetter. His children were Theodoric Icin, Harold ("Major"), Napoleon, J. W. ("Ned"), and Forrest. Maria married William Patterson. Their children were Inman and Toliner. Arizona married Hugh Clendenan. Their children were named Alexander, Minnie, Isaac, Martha and Phleasant.

Theodoric and Mariah Bradford had no descendants, although nieces and nephews cared for them in their old age. Many of Alexander K. Bradford's descendants are in the Jackson County area today. Among them are William Bradford and Charles Raymond Bradford and their families, the families of Major Bradford, Claud Bradford, Wallace Bradford, Walter Bradford, Maggie Brad-

ford Crawford, Sabina Bradford Womack, Ruth Bradford Clopton, Napoleon Bradford, J. W. ("Ned") Bradford, T. I. Bradford. Many of the Bradfords are buried in the Old Baptist Cemetery in Holly-wood. *Submitted by: The Glenn M. Bradford Family, 814 South Market Street, Scottsboro, AL 35768*

Brandon Bits

The Brandons were pioneers to Jackson County migrating through North Carolina and Tennessee and settling in Maynards Cove. William Calvin Brandon was one of the early settlers. His son, Elisha Berry Brandon, received a land grant for his service in the Civil War and settled at what is now Skyline. Elisha lost a leg in that war.

Elisha B. Brandon was married to Sarah Jane Cornelison on July 6, 1854 by Noah Shelton. Sarah Jane was the daughter of William and Rebecca Sanders Cornelison. Children of this union were: William Calvin, John B. C., Rebecca, Nathan P., Molly, Alfred, Sarah O., and Thomas.

The first son of Elisha B. and Sarah Jane Brandon, and my grandfather, William Calvin Brandon, married Sallie T. Herndon July 20, 1880, by Rev. J. B. Loveless, a Methodist Preacher. Children of this union were: Almon B., Della B., May Bell, John Will, Charles Harrison, Webster Thomas, Ernest Elmer, Walter Lafayette, James Pearly, and Clara. All were born in Maynards Cove. This William Calvin was a successful farmer who accumulated several hundred acres of land that he divided among his children. He set aside a small tract of land for a Brandon Cemetery and erected a stone with all of his children's names on the stone. Grandpa kept a supply of food, called his store, that he let tenants have to exist on. When crops were harvested and sold the tenants would owe him all of the money the crops were sold for but they were able to eat. Grandpa had a horse named Frank that he rode over his properties until he was in his eighties. He fell on ice in 1936 and sustained a broken hip which caused his death.

My Father, James Pearly Brandon, married Kittie Rozelle Tinney, June 6, 1917 in Jasper, Tennessee. Children are: Sarah Louise, Mary Catherine, James Waldon (myself), Virginia Jane, Billy Frank, Margaret Sue, Morgan, and Danny Hugh. My father was a farmer, carpenter and drove a school bus. We lived pretty much as the pioneers did before 1948 when electric lines were erected into May-

nards Cove. We did not have vehicles, we grew the food we ate, did not have plumbing, drew water from a well with a bucket, washed clothes with a rub board, heated and cooked with wood that we cut, took baths in a wash tub in the kitchen and when we worked for someone else we were paid with food. We herded cattle all across Cumberland



Mountain before stock laws were passed. We had to fence in our fields to keep livestock out of them.

I am James Waldon Brandon, known to most people as Rusty. People that I went to school with do not know my real name. My oldest sister said I did not wash my hands when small and she dubbed me Rusty.

We children attended school at Tupelo, the community where we lived. The community was named for the Tupelo Indians. There are gum trees in the area called Tupelo gum, also. The school was the community center then. Mrs. Canna Elkins was my first teacher. She rode a horse across Dean Ridge to get to school every day. At Christmas Mrs. Elkins would send the boys out to cut a Christmas tree. We would always cut the first tree too large to go through the door so we could go back for another one. We would draw names at Christmas. One year a girl that I liked drew my name. I thought she would give me something nice as I thought she liked me. When Santa called my name he held up a big round package that I thought would be a big rubber ball that I really wanted. It was a big popcorn ball. My sisters and I ate popcorn for days.

One summer our dog got rabies and we had to have him killed. Later a cow was sick and we tried to treat the cow. It turned out that the cow had rabies and those of us who had touched the cow had to have a series of shots for hydrophobia.

As a boy growing up I played cow pasture baseball all over the country. Every community had a team. Kids didn't get playthings back then we had to improvise using cow patties for bases, hand made balls raveled out of stockings or sweaters and bats cut from trees. We improvised with other play things such as wheels cut from logs, flips (slingshots) cut from bushes, swings of vines and stilts and tomwalkers. I attended high school at Scottsboro where I played football and basketball. We would have to practice after school in the afternoons and I would walk nine miles afterward to go home.

I was inducted into Uncle Sam's Army in 1944. We were sent to Hattisburg, Mississippi for induction, Camp Blanding, Florida for basic training and was shipped out from Fort Ord, California for combat in the Southern Philippines. We were scheduled to be among the first troops to invade Japan and were told that there would be ninety percent casualties when we landed. We had to believe the dropping of the atomic bombs let us live. We spent several months in the occupation of Japan and took pictures of Hiroshima after it was devastated by the atomic bomb. I was discharged from the Army in May 1946 and came back to Maynards Cove to farm. I attended a schooling program under the GI Bill and received ninety dollars a month for several months. I soon decided to get another job. I worked at W. J. Word Lumber Company in Scottsboro, The Alabama Department of Conservation at Andalusia, Alabama setting up a Wildlife Refuge and for the United States Postal Service as a Rural Letter Carrier on Route three Scottsboro which ran south of Scottsboro and onto Gunters mountain.

The mail carrier's job was very rewarding. I loved all of the people along the route and helped them with small favors. Not many people had vehicles when I started. I would buy feed, seed and fertilizer for gardens, pay bills, buy medicine and sometimes did their banking. In return they gave me more vegetables from their gardens than we could use. I would put hard candy in the mailboxes at Christmas and still have people tell me how they liked it.

During the years I helped with a Boy Scout Troop, organized Pee-Wee football and was active in Veterans organizations until a car wreck slowed me down. Served as Secretary-Treasurer of the Alabama Rural Letter Carriers' Association for nineteen years. All very rewarding.

I am married to Eula Vivian Shrader, daughter of Ulus Blaine and Vera Vivian Moon Shrader, who grew up at Skyline. We have a son, Ronald David Brandon and a daughter, Dianna Alspaugh. Our Grandchildren are: Jeffery Sean Brandon, John Grant Alspaugh, David Clark Alspaugh, Leah Carol Alspaugh and Brandon Clay Alspaugh.

In 1949 we bought our first vehicle for \$600.00, a 1949 Chevrolet pick-up truck — new. *Submitted by: James Waldon Brandon, 209 Ashmore Ln., Scottsboro, AL 35768-2603*

John Argile and Lillie Luticia Holman Brannon

John Argile (Artie) Brannon, born 12-29-1873, Scottsboro, Alabama, was the only son of J.W. and Catherine Parker Brannon. The family moved to Texas 1885 and settled in the Greenwood community of Delta County, about six miles North of Cooper, Texas.

Lillie Luticia Holman Brannon, born 12-25-1873, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, was the daughter of John Henry and Rebecca Thomas Holman. When they came to Delta County, they settled in the Greenwood Community.

J.A. and Lillie were married in Cooper 8-13-1897. They farmed in the Greenwood community their entire married life. They lived in Enloe, Texas, a few years.

The farm is located in the Southeast corner of Farm-to-Market Roads 128 and 2941. Before F.M. roads, it was called "the breaks." At one time the community was so thickly populated when the telephones were out of order, a person could call to the next neighbor and send a message at least three miles.

Their four children were born on the farm that J.A. bought before they were married. Admiral Dewey, born 2-24-1899, married Cleo Smith 1922; Flossie Mae, born 8-13-1900, married Odie Lee Bridges 1918. They had two sons, Elton and Cletus; Homer Lee, born 6-7-1902, married Roberta Brooks 1919; their children,

Aaron, Dora Lee and R.D. His second marriage was to Florence Fowler, Their daughter, Avis Lorene, born 1-5-1913, married Clarence Whitlock 1940.

J.A. was a good cotton farmer. Most of his farming was done with mules. He and his neighbors installed telephones to their homes long before electricity. There were eight or ten families on the party line. When one telephone rang all telephones on the line would ring. The line number was eighty-four, their ring was one long and three shorts. He also helped maintain dirt roads using his own equipment.

Lillie loved flowers, raised a good vegetable garden, canned and preserved vegetables and fruit. She was an excellent seamstress and made beautiful quilts, crochet, embroidery, and hardanger. Her work had to be perfect or she would do it over until it was. One of her sayings: "If it is worth doing it is worth doing right." Both were active in church, school and community activities. About 1937 REA installed electricity in the Greenwood community. Until then they used kerosene and gasoline lights. A washing machine and refrigerator were bought before the line was completed. That Christmas the family had iced tea and ice cream.

Lillie died 11-17-1942 at their home. J.A. died 4-12-1953 at his home. Both are buried in Garden of Memory, Ben Franklin, Texas. Dewey died 4-17-1965 at his home in the Greenwood community where he had lived his entire life. Flossie died in a Dallas hospital 5-3-1975. She and Dewey are buried in Oaklawn Cemetery, Cooper, Texas. Homer Lee died 5-13-1988 and was buried in Garden of Memory, Ben Franklin, Texas. *Submitted by: Mrs. C.E. Whitlock*
Source: Personal Knowledge

Emberson Jerry Brewer

Emberson Jerry Brewer, born February 20, 1842, was the seventh child born to Joseph and Mary Brewer. Jerry was about one year old when they moved from Franklin County, Tennessee to Estill Fork, Alabama. The 1850 Jackson County, Alabama census lists Jerry as living with his mother, Mary and nine brothers and sisters, in house No. 378 about 1/2 mile southwest of Estill Fork, Alabama. The 1860 census lists him as living with Mary and two brothers and sisters on the lower bench of Brewer Mountain on the Estill Fork side.

Jerry was in the Civil War, returned home and married Rebecca (Davis) Brewer, the widow of George Brewer (Jerry's older brother who had died in the late 1860's). Rebecca had four children by George when Jerry married her.

Jerry moved Rebecca and her four children from Franklin County, Tennessee to Brewer Mountain where he filed a homestead claim on 160 acres in Section 27. This is on the second bench above Holland Cove. There he built a large "L" shaped log house. Jerry and Rebecca had two children, Sarah Hanna (Babe) born December 1870 and Joseph Lee (Bug) born March 1872. Rebecca died a short time after Joseph Lee was born, and Jerry remarried to Martha Jane Pogue.

He and Martha had six children: Mary E., born 1879, Della 1882, Walter C. 1883, Ida Frances 1891, Richard Harvey 1892 and Robert McDonald 1894. Jerry remained at this homesite for about 40 years.

On October 27, 1909 Jerry fell with a stroke. He never regained consciousness throughout the day, and died about 9:00 that evening.

Jerry had been in poor health in the past and had made plans for his death. He had cut yellow poplar logs, sawed them into wide planks, then stacked them away to be used in making his coffin.

John Langham and his son came up from Estill Fork and built the coffin in Jerry's barn. Jerry was buried October 29, 1909 in the old Bostick Hill Cemetery. He was buried beside his first wife, Rebecca, and his father, Joe, and mother, Mollie.

About one year later, Jerry's daughter, Walter C. Miller, died of T.B. and was buried in the Miller Mountain Cemetery. Her husband, Baud Miller, wanted to move Jerry's body from the Bostick Hill to the Miller Mountain Cemetery. Since Jerry loved the mountain so dearly, Martha agreed. Jerry's coffin was removed from the Bostick Hill grave by digging around it, and then using a special hoist to lift it, since it was filled with water. The dark water was removed by prying a corner plank loose from the coffin allowing it to drain out. The coffin was hauled by wagon to the Miller Mountain Cemetery and reburied. The tombstone reads: E.J. Brewer Feb. 20, 1842 - Oct. 27, 1909. The hole from where Jerry's coffin was removed still remains in the old Bostick Hill Cemetery.

Jerry's wife Martha, lived for 30 years after his death. She died March 4, 1939 near Huntsville. *Submitted by: Roy Brewer, Jr.*
Source: "The Paint Rock Valley" (Brewers)

Brewer

The earliest known member of our Brewer family was John Brewer who was born in 1777, in North Carolina. His wife was Temperance, (maiden name unknown) was born November, 1776, in South Carolina, they were believed to have been in Jackson County (1830 census) in the Paint Rock Valley area, before they settled in the Long Island Creek Cove area. John Brewer died April 29, 1855, and is buried in the Moore Chapel Cemetery in Long Island Creek Cove. Temperance died September 20, 1860, and is buried beside her husband. She was age 84 years, 1 month, and 28, days old.

Their known children; Nancy, born April 24, 1815, in Tennessee. Nancy married 1st. Abram Hall, 2nd. John Gilliam, in 1833, at Bellefonte. John Gilliam died in the Civil War, June 1861, Nancy Brewer, Gilliam died April 17, 1898. They are buried in Moore Chapel Cemetery in Long Island Creek Cove. Nancy and John Gilliam's children were Rebecca, born 1832, M.? Murray; Martha born 1834 married a Griffin, Margaret, born 1836, James R., born 1839 died in the Civil War, April 27, 1862; Louisa, born June 4, 1840/7, married John Daniel; Emily, born 1851, M.? Steel.

John Brewers estate settlement, December 9, 1856, mentions a son John P. Brewer. The 1900 census of Jackson County, Al. shows a John P. Brewer born, 1816, living in household of grandson, Hardy Molligan. It is believed he could be the son of John and Temperance at this time, there is no proof.

Leroy H. Brewer was born October 20, 1822 in Tennessee, married in 1845, Elizabeth Troxell, born August 20, 1822, the daughter of William and Catherine (Farris) Troxell. Their children were; James P. born July 25, 1846, served as Sgt. Maj. in 18th. Alabama volunteer army in the Battle of Chickamauga & Murphreesboro, was killed in Tullahoma, February 8, 1868. His gravestone is in Moore Chapel Cemetery; Paulina Jane born, July 1848, died March 2, 1868; Nancy Catherine born April 18, 1850, married Andrew Boyd Foster, January 30, 1868, in Jackson county, Al. Their children are Elizabeth, born 1867, m. J.T. Bryant, died in 1899, in Texas; Sydney was born June 23, 1870, and never married. Sallie Brown was born 1874, m. C.L. Roe; Thomas Leroy born 1876, m. Mamie ?; John Cowan born in 1878, m. Bertha E.?; Mary Allie born 1881, died 1888; Margaret Pearl born in 1883, Annie Boyd Born 1885, Ernest A. born 1887, died 1888; Willie Bob born 1889; Frank Wilson born 1892, and an unnamed infant daughter.

Andrew Boyd Foster, his wife and three oldest children left Jackson county, January 1875, reached Austin, Texas and made a crop there. In November of that year they moved to Comanche County, Texas where he purchased land for farming and raising stock. He was a deputy sheriff, 1889-1890, was elected sheriff in 1891, and was reelected in 1893. After the death of his wife in 1908, he married Sara E., former wife of N.C. Craig. Sara died in 1913, and he married a woman named Ella. Andrew Boyd Foster died in 1919 in Comanche county, Texas. He was the son of Thomas Boyd Foster of Jackson co., Al. Mary A. born 1852, died 1867, buried in Moore Chapel Cemetery. John Troxell born 1854, married Emilla C. Hembree, born 1851, in Jackson county, daughter of Robert Lyles and Elizabeth E. (Glasscock) Hembree of Long Island.

Their children were: Elizabeth Emaline, b. 1878 m. 1899, Richard Andrew Williams, son of Jeremiah H.J. and Susan (Arendale) Williams of Bridgeport, Alabama. They had 8 children: Jere Ike b. 1900, m. Fannie Mae Jones, no children, Jo John born 1902, m. Mamie Cameron, they had one son, Jo John. Jr. Millie Sue was born 1904, and married Clarence O. Massie, they had two sons, Richard and Ralph. Richard Arthur was born in 1905 and married Louise Lawson. Their children are Betty Ann, Sue, Arthur Ed, Billy Jere, James Wayne, and Amanda, who died as an infant, Edward Lee was born in 1907, and died in 1927. Ida was born 1910 m. William F. Poe, their children are Bill Ed, Dorothy, John Frank; Sarah Virginia born 1913, died 1916, Myrtle Madge born 1916, married James W. Payne, their children are, Madge, Gordon, Jere Ike, and an infant son. Robert Lee born in 1880, died in 1887; Susan Caroline born 1883, died in 1883.

John Isaac was born in 1886, and died in 1887; An infant son and an infant daughter are all buried at Hog Jaw Valley Cemetery near Long Island. William Leroy was born in 1858, the youngest of

Leroy H. and Elizabeth (Troxell) Brewers Children. He married Kate Vance born 1858, died 1884, in Texas. Children born to them were Elizabeth Lee 1885-1976, married Archie A. Hansford; Lucy B. was born 1887, m. W.A. Payne; Johnnie born 1888, married D.K. Dunlop; Willie J. born 1890, died 1920, married Willie E. Leonard; James V. born 1891, and died 1964, was married to Winnie Woods. After Leroy H. Brewers' wife died November 20, 1868, he married Margaret Sydney (Mitts) Robinson, former wife of Nelson Robinson Jr. of Bellefonte, September 7, 1869, in Jackson County.

Their children were: Cora F. born 1870, married G. Samuel McDaniel in Texas. Wiley B. born 1872, died 1942, in Texas, and Annie W. who was born in 1874. Leroy H. Brewer, his wife Sydney and the four youngest children moved to Comanche county, Texas in 1875. Leroy served Comanche county, Texas as Judge, 1882-1886. He is buried in Zion Hill Cemetery there. *Submitted by: Mrs. Jo John Williams, 4043 Co. Rd. 91, Stevenson, AL 35772*
Source: Family History

Lucinda Brewer

Lucinda Brewer, born in 1845, was the eighth child and first daughter born to Joseph and Mary Brewer. She was the first child born to Joseph and Mary after they left Franklin County, Tennessee and came to Jackson County, Alabama. She was born near Estill Fork, Alabama. The November 24, 1850 Jackson County census lists her as being five years old, and living with her mother, Mary, and nine brothers and sisters, in house No. 378 about 1/2 mile southwest of Estill Fork, Alabama.

The next information found on Lucinda was in the June 13, 1860 Jackson County census records. At this time, she was 15 years old, still living with her mother. Mary, her brother Solomon, her brother Emberson Jerry, her sister Rebecca Jane and her brother Richard on the lower bench of Brewer Mountain.

On June 30, 1870 the census lists Lucinda living with her brother Emberson Jerry Brewer, who had married Rebecca Brewer (his oldest brother George's widow). Lucinda's mother, Mary, had evidently died at this time and she, Rebecca Jane and Richard moved in with Emberson Jerry who was living on Brewer Mountain.

No other official records were found on Lucinda. However, several of the older Brewers' have been that she married Elijah Mason when he was about 75 years old and she was about 21. She and Elijah lived on a mountain in the southern part of Franklin County, Tennessee known as Talley Top. Elijah was a skilled man who made guns, furniture, spinning looms and other various implements used in those times.

Elijah had a son, Ike, who was about the same age as Lucinda. Ike came home one day while drinking and wanted money which Elijah kept overhead above a wide ceiling plank. As Lucinda tried to stop Ike from getting his father's money, he threw her over the bed into the log wall. He was reaching overhead for the money when Elijah walked in with a rifle, fired it and hit Ike in the heart killing him immediately. Lucinda said that Elijah took the money outside, was gone about 15 minutes, came back without it.

Elijah died shortly after this and if the money (which was a crock full of silver and gold coins) was ever found, no one knows of it.

After the death of Elijah, Lucinda moved back and lived with her brother, Jerry. She brought lots of hand made furniture and the spinning loom that Elijah had made and gave it to Jerry.

Lucinda only lived a few years after this and died of T.B. She was buried in the old Bostick Hill Cemetery, in an unmarked grave. *Submitted by: Roy Brewer, Jr., 4315 Hunt Drive, Huntsville, AL 35816*

Source: "The Paint Rock Valley Brewers"

H. Hampton Bridges

Hampton Bridges was born 23 April 1836 in Benton (Calhoun) County, Alabama, as the great-grandson of Joseph Bridges and the son of Benjamin Bridge Jr. of Greenville, County, S.C.

Joseph lived in Rutherford County, NC in the 1780/1790 time frame. He moved to Greenville County, SC about 1788 with four of his sons (William, Benjamin, Thomas, and Andrew) and settled in the Forks of Reedy River, Greenville County, SC. He bought a 218 acre plantation from Abraham Markby in 1792 in this area. Joseph and his sons purchased land on each side of the Reedy River. Joseph deeded some of his land in 1799 to one of his sons, Benjamin, at no cost, and moved to Malboro County, SC. Records are not available to show disposition of his other land holdings. He died between 1800 and 1810.

Benjamin Sr. bought several acres of land in the Reedy River area. He and his wife Mary joined the Enroe Baptist Church in 1798. He was very active in church activities and remained a member of this church until his death 3 December 1824. This church was renamed

"Reedy River Baptist Church" and still functioning as one of the leading churches in Greenville County. Benjamin Sr. made his will in July 1824. His estate was left to his wife as long as she lived and then to his eleven living children. The will was not completely probated until 1850/51. Part of the estate was divided between seven of the children of his son, Edmund, in 1850/1851.



Hampton H. Bridges and wife Winnie C.

Benjamin Jr. was on the Marion County, SC census in 1820 as being single and head of household. He was shown on the census as living in the same area close to his father. Benjamin Jr. married Mary Cox very soon after the 1820 census. He moved to Benton (Calhoun) County, Alabama before the 1830 census. He was still living in Benton County in 1850 and had nine children living at home. Hampton was one of the children listed on this census and being 14 years of age at that time. Benjamin Jr. moved to Cherokee County, Alabama before the 1860 census. There is no record of his death but he evidently died and was buried in Cherokee County, Alabama.

Hampton was a farmer and a preacher. Little is known about Hampton between 1850 and 1870. The information on his first two marriages was obtained from the death certificates of his two oldest sons, William and Harvey. Hampton married Alice Kurley of Benton County in about 1857. He had four children (Dorotha, Sarah, William and Louyann) by this marriage. He married Elmira McAbee (believed to be from Jackson County) in about 1865. He had one boy by this marriage, Harvey. Hampton moved to Jackson County in about 1865. Harvey was born in Jackson County in 1866.

Hampton married Sarah Jane Guffey, daughter of Ephram Guffey of Jackson County, on 12 November 1868. They had two children by this marriage, Ephram born 12 November 1869 and Lucy born 1872. There is no record of the death of Sarah Jane Guffey.

Hampton married Janie Wagner of Jackson County on 13 July 1898. Hampton moved to Delta County, Texas between 1800 and 1910. He was listed on the 1910 Delta County census with his wife, Winnie C. Other information on the census stated that they had been married for one year. Hampton continued to farm and preach in Delta County. Hampton died on 26 January 1920 and is buried in the Ben Franklin, Texas, cemetery.

All of the early pioneer Bridges migrated to Jackson County from District 68 of the Indian territories before and after the state line of North and South Carolina was established. Edmund was the first of the Bridges family to migrate to Jackson County before 1830. He settled south of Painted Rock, the area that is presently the northern part of Marshall County. He was active in the administrative processes in establishing the county line between Marshall and Jackson County. He was followed by Thomas that settled north of Painted Rock and was very active in the Paint Rock Baptist Church. Ephram also entered Jackson County in the 1830's and settled in the same area with Edmund. It is believed that all of these people were closely related since they migrated from the same area.

Relatives of Hampton migrated to Jackson County after he moved his family to Larkinsville. Robert Bridges, brother of Hampton, married Mollie Tipton of Jackson County on 7 September 1874.

All of Hampton's children married residents of Jackson County. Records haven't been located on Doritha and Louyann. They were listed on the Jackson County census for 1870 but didn't show on the 1880 census. It is assumed that they married or died during this time frame. Sarah, Hampton's second daughter, married Robert Cooper of Jackson County on 3 January 1876. William, the

oldest son of Hampton, married Alice Kurley of Jackson County on 12 October 1884 in the New Hope Church. Three of William's children were born in Jackson County; Bazel, date of birth May 1892; Anna B, date of birth 1886; Mary, date of birth 1882.

Harvey, Hampton's younger brother moved to Jackson County about 1870. He remained a bachelor and migrated to Delta County, Texas just after 1800 and died there in 1948.

Ephram Bridges, the youngest son of Hampton, married Canelia Wright of Marshall County on 29 September 1888. Canelia died 16 September 1890 and it is assumed that she is buried in Alabama. Ephram left Jackson County for Texas in about 1889. He married Chloe Tatum, who was born in Marshall County, after Canelia's death. They married in Delta County, Texas on 29 November 1891. Chloe died 29 April 1899 and he married her half sister, Celeta Tatum, 18 November 1900. Ephram died in Delta County on 4 November, 1935.

Lucy, the youngest daughter of Hampton was born in Jackson County in 1872. She married David Winkles at Hampton's home on the 19th day of April, 1888.

A book titled, "Joseph Bridges (abt 1725 to 1800) and His Descendants" has been just completed and sent to the Family History Center, Salt Lake City, Utah to be microfilmed and put on distribution. It contains additional information on Hampton's ancestors and descendants, it also contains profile information for about 175 of Joseph's descendants. *Submitted by: Elton M. Bridges, 1910 55th, Lubbock, TX*

John Newton Britt

John Newton Britt, (15 Jun 1850 - 1 June 1919) 12th child of Henry and Elizabeth "Betsy" Wilkerson Britt, was born at White Plains, Calhoun County, Alabama. He and Ann E. Banks were married 21 Aug 1873 in Anniston, Alabama. They moved soon

after to the Harmony or Cross Roads area near Section, Alabama where their children were born. Their first certificate for homestead land is dated January 6, 1879, the second January 23, 1885. Each was for 77.99 acres.

The following letter was written by John to his brother Reuben in Texas:



John Newton and Ann E. Banks Britt

Langston, Ala

Sept. the 22 1888

Dear Brother and family

I seat myself to write you a few lines in answer to yours i received a few days sinse. i was glad to hear you was all well and dueing well. i recon from the way you write you will not cum back to Alabama this fall. We ar giting along very well. Crops is good in this cuntry. Corne crops is better on the mountain than i ever saw them before. Cotton is good. i think i will make five or six bales this year and plenty of corne to do me. We have had so mutch rain that cotton is late opening. the measels and hoopen cough is ragin in this cuntry. With that exception the helth of the people is generly good. the connection is all well as far as i no. rube do you ever hear anything from brother Jim Britt. if you know his P O write it to me and i will write to him as i am in a hurry i will close as i am going to Langston this evening. This leaves us all well hoping it will find you all the same. i will write more the next time. so write soon and fail not.

no more

John Britt

Langston Road that runs down Sand Mountain to Langston, Alabama was laid out by John Britt with a pick and shovel and a team of mules. Today the road provides a lofty view of Langston and beautiful Lake Guntersville. John was a member of Haigwood Baptist Church and elected Justice of the Peace of Jackson County 1900/04. He and Ann are buried in Macedonia Cemetery. Their

children, all born on the family farm, were Robert Almer, Samuel O., Della Eugene, Maudie, and Lillian Britt. *Submitted by: Joyce Britt Dunning*

Source: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning

Henry and Elizabeth "Betsy" Wilkerson Britt

Henry and Elizabeth "Betsy" Britt, were the parents of Reuben, John Newton, and Henry L. Britt, and grandparents of William L. Britt who moved to Sand Mountain in the 1870s, from their birthplace in Calhoun County, Alabama. The grandson, William L. Britt married Mary J. Kirtland, December 29, 1886 in DeKalb County. His second marriage was to Margaret Gilliland. His children by Mary Jane Kirtland were Hassie, Minnie M., George, Claude Arthur, Mattie L. and Ester Britt. *Submitted by: Ellen Britt Cameron*

Source: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning

Henry L. Britt

Henry L. Britt (15 Jun 1852 - 26 Sep 1921) 13th child of Henry and Elizabeth "Betsy" Wilkerson Britt, was born in White Plains, Alabama. After moving to Sand Mountain with his mother, he married Sarah Elizabeth Kirtland (8 Sep 1860 - 23 Apr 1834). Their home site was part of the area to later become Buck's Pocket.

Henry's mother, Betsy, died at his log cabin home and was buried at Piney Grove Cemetery, Grove Oak, in an unmarked grave. Henry and his wife Elizabeth, are also buried at Piney Grove Cemetery.

Submitted by: Joyce Britt Dunning

Source: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning



Henry L. and Sarah Elizabeth Kirtland Britt

Robert Almer Britt

Robert Almer Britt, (14 Aug 1874 - 13 Aug 1943) attended the old Glade School. He married Marcia Melissa Cook. Almer and Marcia operated the R.A. Britt General Store near the Macedonia Community. Hardware, groceries, clothing and piece goods were shipped via steamboats down the Tennessee River from Chattanooga to Langston. From the river bank the merchandise was hauled by wagon and team up the steep Langston Road laid out by Almer's father. Customers who never paid their bills forced Almer and Marica to sell the store. After two other owners, who couldn't make a profit — the community store closed for good.

The influenza epidemic of 1918 hit Almer Britt's family very hard. Of the parents and eleven children, only two escaped the disease. The two who stayed well were only five and seven years-of-age and very little help to the suffering family. Relatives and neighbors fearful for their own health, but still wanting to help, left food at the back door.

Almer considered himself neither Republican nor Democrat. He was a deacon in the Haigood Baptist Church, which he was instrumental in building. Almer and Marcia are buried in the Macedonia Cemetery. Their children were Ola Inez Britt, who married Josh Roden; Ruth Naomi Britt, Mattie Lucilla Britt, who married Rev. Reuben B. Bryant, Sidney Albinus Britt; Bessie Luvena Britt; William Marcillus Britt, who married Zelda Phillips; Eulis Medford Britt, who married Olive Sublett; Myrtle Rae Britt, who married Earl Lee Wilborn; Lena Buell Britt who married Frances Raymon Dietzway; Ovid Leo Britt who married Annie Harper; and Lloyd Britt who married Ruby Barnes. *Submitted by: Lena Buell Dietzway Submitted by: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning*

Samuel O. Britt

Samuel O. Britt (21 Jun 1877 - 6 Mar 1840) born Calhoun County, Alabama, was the second son of John Newton and Ann E. Banks. He attended the old Glade School in Jackson County and married Mary B. Howard. As a partner with his father, he

operated a gin and saw mill at Section. Their children were Clarence L., Xenophen E., Savilia Mae, and Calvert H. Britt. Samuel O. and Mary Britt are buried at Macedonia Cemetery. Submitted by: Charles R. Dunning, Jr.

Source: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning



L to R: Clarence L., Xenophen, Savilia, Samuel O. & wife Mary with little Calvert. Dog is "Cricket" approx. 1920

Reuben Britt

Reuben Britt (1842 - 20 Oct 1909) was the 8th child of Henry and Elizabeth "Betsy" Wilkerson Britt. He was born at White Plains, Calhoun County, Alabama. He enlisted in the CSA March 26, 1862 at Calhoun County, in Company D, 31st Regiment, Alabama Infantry. He was captured at the Battle of Vicksburg, July 4, 1863 and took the prisoner's oath July 9, 1863. He was paroled at Enterprise, Mississippi, July 22, 1863. He and his wife, the former Sarena Armstrong, were married in Birmingham, December 23, 1859. After moving to Jackson County, they homesteaded 2 tracts of 77.99 acres, Jan 23, 1885, in Township 6 South Range 5 East. He was elected Constable of Precinct 12, Jackson County for the term 1879/80.

Reuben and Sarena Britt left Jackson County and moved to Johnson County, Texas about 1888. It is tradition that he returned to Jackson County to move the Frazier and Amelia A. Jones family to Johnson County. In Texas, their daughter Margaret Jones married Edward Britt; daughter Georgia Jones married Joel Huey Britt, and Reuben took Emma A. Jones as his third wife.

The children of Reuben and Sarena Armstrong Britt were Lucinda, who married James North in Jackson County, Alabama; Edward D., Joel Huey, James Henry, Sarah Elizabeth, William Walter, and Moses Arthur Britt, all born in Alabama. Children of Reuben and Emma Jones Britt were Pinkston, Ruby, Georgia Ola and Emmett Britt, all born in Texas. Submitted by: Travis Britt
Source: The Britt Family by Joyce Britt Dunning

Brooks - Junior - Ricroft - Others

My name is Rose Lasater Ricroft, born November 30, 1966 in California. On August 22, 1972, my sister Barbara, and I came to live with Robert and Mildred Lasater as foster children. Later, they adopted us. I graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1985. Kevin Ricroft and I were married September 14, 1991. We have a son, Dalton Lee, born April 26, 1993 in Huntsville, Alabama.

My Mother was born Mildred Telette Brooks, June 9, 1931 at New Market, Alabama. She discovered a strange thing when she started this family digging. It was that if things had gone on in the natural realm of things, that her surname would have been Junior, and she wasn't a true Brooks at all. It seems that her great, great grandmother, Tempie Elizabeth Pruitt, married a man by the name of Henry Junior. He died during the Civil War, after he and Tempie had had two sons, one being James Henry Junior



James Henry (Junior) Brooks family. Tom at upper right.

who was Mom's great grandfather. (born about 1861, died after 1910). After Henry Junior died, Tempie married a man by the name of Middlebrooks, but he turned out to be a rascal and left her. It seems that the children used her new name, but later, they dropped the 'Middle' and just went by the name 'Brooks'. So that's the way my Mother became a Brooks.

James Henry (Junior) Brooks married Mary Clementine Sisco August 3, 1883. She was born April, 1865 and died after 1910. Her parents were Mary Elizabeth Hill (born about 1840, died after 1910), and Fleming Jacob Sisco (born August 20, 1841, died about 1875). Fleming Jacob's father was Benjamin Sisco, born July 10, 1812, died before 1889. Benjamin's father was Jacob Sisco, born about 1775, died 1834. His mother was Milly Power, born July 31, 1815, died February 21, 1850. Milly's parents were William Power, born about 1780, died May 24, 1861, and Anna, born August 31, 1773 in North Carolina. We think that Jacob Sisco's wife was Sarah Franks. All died at New Market, Alabama.

Let's look back to Mary Elizabeth Hill, wife of Fleming Jacob Sisco. Her parents were Nancy Jane Sanders Hill (born about 1802, Georgia, died before 1891), and John Hill (born about 1797 N. C. and died 1891 in Lincoln County, Tennessee). John's father was Frederick Hill (born about 1773 VA, died after 1850, Yal-abusha County, Ms.). His Mother was Zilpah, surname unknown.

Nancy Sanders Hill's father was John Sanders, born about 1767 VA, died 1859, Franklin County, Tennessee. Her Mother is unknown. John Sanders' father was Jesse Sanders, born July 21, 1743, VA, died about 1779, GA. His Mother was Ann Yancey.

In 1870, Fleming Jacob, his family and John Hill and his family were living in the Big Coon area of Jackson County.

See Baker - Coffey - Lasater Submitted by: Rose Lasater Ricroft, 414 Country Side Dr., Union Grove, AL 35175

Sources: Family information, Bible records, various census information.

Mamie Lee (Hicks) and (Buck) Brooks Family

Mamie Lee (Hicks) (Buck) Brooks was the eighth child of Miriam E. (Rush) Hicks and Thomas O. Hicks. (See also Miriam E. (Rush) and Thomas O. Hicks article). Mamie Lee lives in Pisgah, AL. Mamie Lee was married twice: (1) to Levi Buck on 8/8/45 (divorced) and (2) to Chester Earl Brooks in 1/66. Mamie Lee and Levi had three children: Peggy (Buck) Roden (b: 2/3/47 - d: 3/3/95); Jennie Lee (Buck) Gable (b: 6/14/49) and Jimmy Levi Buck (b: 6/15/49).

Jennie and Jimmy are twins. Mamie Lee and Chester Brooks had one child: Miriam Tabitha (Brooks) Arnold (b: 10/24/66).

Peggy (Buck) Roden married John C. Roden. They had one child, Stephen Craig Roden. Craig married Melonie ____ (divorced). He later married Wendy Wright and they have one child, Zackery Levi Roden.

Jennie Lee (Buck) married Lawrence Gable. They had two children: Marty Dion Gable and Stacey LeAnn (Gable) Ogle. Stacey married Winston Ogle.

Jimmy Levi Buck married Kathy (Roden) Buck (sister to John C. Roden). They have one child, Kevin Levi Buck. Kevin married Stacey (Outlaw) Buck.

Tabitha (Brooks) Arnold married John Michael Arnold. They have two sons: Tyler Brooks Arnold and Greyson Michael Arnold. Submitted by: Mamie Lee Brooks, Pisgah AL.

Browder Brothers

With a combined 65 years, two well known and respected doctors, served the people of Jackson County, Alabama.

Dr. Ernest A. Browder and Dr. Joseph Kenneth Browder, sons of J.C. Browder and wife, were from Cleveland, Tennessee. After his internship at Earlander Hospital in Chattanooga, it was suggested to Dr. E.A. Browder that Stevenson, Alabama would be a good place to hang his shingle, so it was that in the late 1930's he began his practice in Stevenson. Making his home in Stevenson, he also served the people in nearby Bridgeport. He served the people with 37 years of medical service, delivering nearly 5,000 babies, most of which were home deliveries, many were by lamplight.

Ten years later, younger Kenneth, followed him to Stevenson to begin a dentistry practice. His practice spanned 28 years. Kenneth was a pre-dental student at the University of Tennessee. He began his practice in 1945, retired from his practice in 1973, following a serious heart attack.

So with 65 years total between the two Browder brothers, they served the people of Jackson County with faithfulness, deep concern for the health and welfare of those they were attending, whether it be medical or dental. Both were honored for their services and dedication to the Community in 1974. *Submitted by: Book Committee*
Source: newspapers

Boyd Elbert and Theda Diane (Long) Brown Family

Boyd Elbert Brown (b: 7/13/37 - d: 6/14/84) was born to Elbert Damascas (b: 4/21/08 - d: 5/12/94) and Clara Lillian (Williamson) Brown (b: 9/2/13) at Joe E. Brown's Farm in the Browntown Community. (See Elbert Damascas Brown article). Throughout his youth Boyd worked on his father's farm near Bowman's Cross Roads. He attended Pleasant View and Dutton Elementary and Jr.



Melissa, Theda, Wendy, Shane, and Boyd E. Brown.

High Schools and graduated from Section High School in 1955. Boyd played basketball for Section. Boyd entered the U.S. Army in October 1960 serving his basic training in NC, and the remainder of his time until 2/7/62 at Ft. Bliss, TX, receiving an honorable discharge.

Boyd married Joyce Wells in Marshall Co., AL, on 3/24/60. Boyd and Joyce raised horses and won many honors at local horse shows in the Tri-State area. Boyd was a master carpenter and worked across N.E. AL and N.W. GA. They were divorced in 1972.

Boyd married Theda Diane Long (b: 2/13/52) in Marshall Co, AL, on 1/20/73. Theda is the daughter of Ted and Louise (Long) Roberts of Woodville. Boyd adopted her two daughters Wendy Marcenie (Long) Brown (b: 2/13/68), and Melissa Carol (Patterson) Brown (b: 11/13/71), and reared them as his own daughters. Boyd and Theda had a son, Shane Boyd Brown (b: 8/31/74) in Dekalb Co. As Boyd phased down his carpentry work, he built two chicken houses which he and Theda operated on his farm, (formerly part of his grandfather Joseph Elbert Brown's place on Jackson Co. Rd. 16), between Bowman's Cross Roads and Browntown. On 11/18/83 Boyd, Theda and the family moved to the Woodville, AL, area. In April 1984, Boyd discovered he had liver cancer; died at home on 6/14/84 and is interred in Peter's Cove Cemetery near Woodville. Theda has remained unmarried and still lives near Woodville. *Submitted by: Theda Diane Brown, P. O. Box 175, Woodville, AL 35776*

Boyd Shane and Stephanie Diane (Burgess) Brown Family

Shane Boyd Brown (b: 8/13/74 in Dekalb Co.) is the son of Theda Diane Long (b: 2/13/52) and Boyd Elbert Brown (b: 7/13/37 - d: 6/14/84). Boyd was the son of Clara Lillian (Williamson) Brown (b: 9/2/13), formerly of Clay Co. AL, and Elbert Damascas Brown of Jackson Co. AL. (See Elbert Damascas Brown family article.)

Shane attended elementary school at Pisgah High School, Pisgah, AL, and jr. high and high school at Woodville High School, Woodville, AL. In school he was involved in FFA, FHA, Beta Club, and played baseball at Woodville.

Shane worked at Bowden Industries for three years in industrial maintenance and now works at ComScope in Scottsboro, AL.

He married Stephanie Diane Burgess (b: 8/29/74), on 3/22/97 at the Wedding Chapel in Huntsville, AL. She is the daughter of Mr. Joseph Burgess of Limrock, AL, and Mrs. Barbara Hughes of Huntsville. She is the grand daughter of the late Prince and Myrtle Burgess, Madeline Foster Huntsville, and the late Patrick Hillis. Stephanie Diane is a 1992 graduate of Woodville High School and works at Intergraph in Huntsville. They have no children. *Submitted by: Shane Boyd Brown, 15870 Co. Rd. 8, Woodville, AL 35776*

The Brown-Cain Family

The first of these families in Jackson County was Daniel Cain in 1830 with his children Robert, Abel, Irvin, Ann, Eliza, Sarah and Alfred. Thomas and Jesse Brown came before 1840 as stage coach drivers on a route to Huntsville, AL. They passed through Bolivar where they later lived. These Brown brothers were sons of James and Nancy (Brookshire) Brown in North Carolina. In 1842 Thomas married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Cain. Jesse married in 1850, Eliza, daughter of Hopkins Muse and Eliza (Orr) Cox.



left to right, front row; J.H. 'Hamp' Brown, Nancy Brown, Elizabeth 'Lizzie' Brown. back row; Mollie Brown Cox, Wm. Hopkins Cox

Thomas and Sarah Brown were parents of seven children. Elizabeth Smart 'Lizzie' Brown, 1844-1917, unmarried; Alfred Brown, 1847-1849; Mary Jane 'Mollie' Brown, 1849-1934, married 1874 William Hopkins Cox son of William Reed and Malvina (Vaught) Cox; William Brown, b & d. 1851; Sarah Brown, 1853-1958; John Finley Brown, 1845-1940, (more of him later); Nancy Ann 'Nan' Brown, 1859-1938, married 1903 James Hampton 'Hamp' Brown, son of Joel, another son of James and Nancy Brown. Sarah Brown, born 1819, Franklin Co., TN died 1880. Thomas Brown born in 1813, Wilkes Co., NC, died 1898.

This family, except John, are buried in the Brown-Cox cemetery, where they had lived. A large two-story log house, home to this family, was also used as an inn for stage travelers. Good food, rest for the night and fresh horses were available. The deed for the land Thomas Brown bought before he married describes it as a part of Benje Reservation. A nice spring provided the water for the family. Later improvements attempted by the railroad proved unsuccessful for their use.

John Finley Brown had an avid interest in railroads. His family expected him to study law, instead he became a fireman and later an engineer for the L&N and Southern Railroads. In 1891 he married Alice Wimberly, daughter of Jackson and Frances (Gonce) Wimberly who were descendants of pioneer families. Alice Brown had been a school teacher in the Stevenson area. Eight children were born to this couple; Sarah Frances 'Sally', Ruth, Frederick, Kenneth, John, Clyde, Paul and Alice. In 1901 the family moved to Florence, AL. They never forgot Stevenson and Jackson County, returning often to visit family there. *Submitted by: Martha Barton, 5838 County Road 200, Florence, AL 35633*
Sources: Research and Family Records.

Canna M. Brown

Jesus Loves Me This I Know

My daddy, Robert Walter Proctor, died on March 8, 1945. Fortunately for me, I was born on May 21, 1944 so he lived long enough to hold me, and to give me my name. Mama said he knew he would soon die of TB and wouldn't be there for me when I needed him so he named me after a lady of good character, Canna Mae Campbell. I'm a dreamer, so I like to think he also knew there was a flower in the lily family called canna. I believe he did, and wanted to make my life as beautiful as possible before he had to leave me.

Daddy's first wife, Sarah Jane Cornelison died August 17, 1928 after giving birth to eleven children, and on December 3, 1930, he married my mother, Robert Bertha Precise. I'm privileged to be my daddy's seventeenth child. Since Mama had to be both mother and father to us, I also like the fact that she and Daddy shared the first name of Robert. Further, Mama died August 2, 1989 in the same house where Daddy was born, raised, and died when I was only nine and one-half months old.

My mother worked hard and she had a lot of help from our neighbors, and I especially want to say "thank you" to Mrs. Homer Proctor whose husband helped harvest our crops when my brothers were too young to do a man's work. In addition to having a farm and six children to take care of, my Grandma Precise lived

with us for as long as I can remember until she died June 6, 1966 shortly before her eighty-sixth birthday.

When a person has a dream, they usually forget it. When I was about six years old I had a dream that is as vivid to me today as it was then. There was a large book on a pedestal which lay open with a bright light shining on my name. I knew the book was in heaven, but I didn't understand what my dream meant so it was placed into my memory bank.

In 1950 I began to attend Tupelo Elementary. The school was about three miles away, a wooden building with two classrooms, and two teachers who taught three grades each. Mrs. Evans was my first teacher and Mrs. Ida Dean took over where she left off. I remember once Cora B. Provence filled in for Mrs. Evans for a short space of time. I remember her because she was so kind. Our neighbor, Mary Pearl Proctor drove the school bus. At school we built fires in a wood stove to heat the rooms, and we had to walk about a block to use the bathroom. Since there was no way to flush the toilets after use, I suppose that helped to determine their name, "The Outhouse." These buildings have since been torn down.

We got our first TV during these years and it was a big event as we owned the only one in our area. When "Gunsmoke" made it's debut, we had all the neighbors over to admire James Arness as Marshall Matt Dillon.

In 1957 I was a teenager attending Jackson County High School in Scottsboro, Al. I was so stressed I almost don't remember anything except I finally learned my elementary education would serve me well, so I settled down.

One event I remember well occurred when I was thirteen that involves my grandmother, Catherine Louise "Luda" Smith Precise. She was widowed in 1926, of Cherokee Indian descent, her eldest son had died at the age of twenty-one with health problems while in the army. She had suffered a lot. One day I was helping her do something and she wasn't co-operating, so I got angry and shook my fist in God's face and said, "God, you can't make me crazy". I was a sinner with a conscience and no peace of mind. Today I'm wiser and I realize she was escaping into herself rather than look at all the sadness in her life and she dealt with it as best she could. She read the Bible a lot and I can almost hear her singing "The Lily of the Valley". I'm sure she must have prayed for me many times. The sin life wasn't what I wanted, so at sixteen I threw up my hands and said, "O.K., God! Change me if you can," but I held on to control of my life.

In 1962 I graduated from high school and I believe I am a member of the last twelfth grade class to call Jackson County High my alma mater. Scottsboro had a new school called Scottsboro High and the 1963 graduates received their diplomas from this new location. In the early sixties a road was being built across the mountain so we now had through traffic and paved roads. I married Stanley Lusk on November 26, 1963 and moved away; the next year or two telephones were installed in the home in which I had spent the first nineteen years of my life.

John F. Kennedy was assassinated November 22, 1963, Marilyn Monroe had died earlier the same year, and today there is a lot of speculation about how they died. I was living in Ohio now, and Stan was in the Air Force. We told each other we would never divorce, but after five years together our marriage ended. I remember asking God to tell me what to do because I really believed I was a Christian.

On December 13, 1969 I married Charlie Brown. Since he was born on the thirteenth, he believed that was his lucky number. He chose our wedding day, and I chose our song, "Words". Our life together has been stormy; he disagrees but I'm telling the story, and when I tell you we were quickly a family of six you will understand. He too had been married previously, and his daughter and three sons, ages seven, six, three, and one were now mine. I had my own ideas about how to raise children, not taking into account that someone else had taken care of them before me, and we both had to make major adjustments. When I tell you we also had four house dogs you'll understand that God didn't make me crazy, but Satan did a good job of causing me to appear to be. Of course, being human, when Jesus called me as his own in 1980 I got angry with Him again because he let me live for twenty years believing a lie, and then I got angry again with the church because they let me go for six years before they baptized me, September 17, 1986. I finally worked all the anger out and I remember looking in the mirror and singing "Jesus Loves Me" to Him. I've been so busy being thankful that I am free in Christ and now have peace of

mind, that I can see how foolish I was to ever get angry at Him in the first place. He had loved me and drawn me to Him for many years. I still struggle, but my desire is to please Him and to walk in His steps.

Our children are grown now with children of their own. We will welcome our eleventh grandchild in October. Our home is in Cleveland, Tn., and our twenty-eighth wedding anniversary will be celebrated soon after his arrival. I thank God for His gift of Love, His son, Jesus Christ who makes life a joy when we stay focused on Him. Pray for us and thank you for reading this story. *Submitted by: Canna Brown, 1090 36th St. S.E., Cleveland, TN 37323*

Earl Lee and Myrtle (Metcalf) Brown Family

Earl Brown (b: 10/28/06 in Jackson Co., AL — d: 12/19/52 at Sam Bruno, CA) was the eldest child of John Greenville and Ada Florella (Ragsdale) Brown. He married Myrtle Metcalf (b: 1/14/07 — d: 1/14/92) on 2/28/1928 in Texas. Living at Gainesville, TX, Earl and Myrtle were Baptist. Earl is buried at the San Bruno National Cemetery in San Bruno, CA. Myrtle is buried at Mansville, OK. (See also John Greenville Brown article).

Since his father was a sharecropper farmer, their family moved frequently as he was growing up. He worked on the farms wherever his family was living and later at the cotton and silk mills near Rome, GA during his younger years. Earl served in WW II as an M.P. seeing action in Italy and other parts of Europe. After his military service, he spent most of his career working as a millwright in TX, CO, and CA.

Earl and Myrtle had three children. The first two were twins: George Earl and John Burl Brown which were born 12/5/28 in Texas. George Earl married Sara Cunningham (b: 11/5/32) on 8/1/51 at Mansville, OK. They currently live at Springer, OK and have one child George Michael Brown (b: 7/30/59). George Michael is single and works as a geologist offshore TX in the Gulf of Mexico.

John Burl Brown was married three times: (1) to Imogene Jacks with whom he had one child: Johnny Earl Brown; (2) Arlene Dickson — no children; and (3) Carla Meilke with whom had two children: Diana Brown and Eric Brown. John Burl died in July 1977 and was cremated at Mansville, OK.

George Earl and Myrtle's third child was Richard Lee Brown (b: Oct. 1933 — d: 11/1/93 — cremated). He was married twice. There were no children from the first marriage. Richard's second wife was Carrie Milford. They were divorced. Richard and Carrie had three children: Leigh Ann Brown, Nathan Brown, and Jennifer Brown. Carrie and the children live near Norman, OK. *Submitted by: George E. Brown*

Elbert Damascus and Clara Lillian (Williamson) Brown Family

Elbert Damascus Brown (b: 4/21/08), the oldest child of Joseph Elbert Brown (b: 1/31/1882) and Izora Bethuel Elliott (b: 3/14/1885) was raised near Browntown, AL in Jackson County along with seven brothers and one sister. He graduated from Pisgah High School in 1931.

Through the church, Elbert met a young minister's daughter, Clara Lillian Williamson of Clay County, AL, whom he married on December 23, 1933 and lived with for 60 years 5 mo. He bought a farm at Bowman's Cross Roads in Jackson County and raised his family of two, Boyd Elbert Brown (b: 7/13/37) and Myrtle Lee Brown Camp (b: 7/17/42). Elbert and Lillian have three grandchildren: Dennis Eugene Camp (b: 11/29/68), Kevin Dewayne Camp (b: 12/13/75) and Boyd Shane Brown (b: 8/31/74). Dennis has two sons: Joshua Blake Camp (b: 5/23/91) and Zachary Lee Camp (b: 7/18/96).

During World War II, Elbert had to leave home to work in Childersburg to provide for his family, but his heart was always in Jackson County. He worked hard to make his community a better place in which to live. He served as Deputy Sheriff of Jackson county in the late 1940's — early 1960's trying to stop the bootleggers who were selling poisoned liquor to his family and neighbors. He and his family farmed cotton, corn, hay and a little cane in addition to trading mules on the side. He was very dedicated to all he under took. He served as ring master at Fort Payne Stockyard until his health failed around age 80. Elbert was also an active Mason, belonging at Sylvania, AL.

He joined Pilgrim Congregational Methodist Church August 11, 1932, and served in numerous capacities among which were



Eugene & Myrtle (Brown) Camp, Elbert, Lillian, Boyd, and Theda Brown. c.a. 12/83 on occasion of Elbert & Lillian's 50th Wedding Anniversary.

Williamson was born in Clay County, AL to Rev. R. H. Oscar Williamson and "Bessie" (Martin) Williamson on 9/2/13. (See R. H. Williamson article). She grew up in Clay County along with her three brothers and worked hard to help the family survive. She walked many miles to school carrying her lunch in a syrup bucket. She plowed a mule for 10 cents a day to get money to buy her class ring which cost \$7.50. Upon graduation from Bibb Graves High School in 1931, she worked at Alex City. After marrying Elbert, she worked as a housewife.

Lillian joined Pilgrim Church and served as Secretary 52 years until her health prevented her regular attendance. She was the first woman delegate of the church, served as Sunday School teacher for numerous years, play director, pianist, janitor, Sunday School Secretary, and Bible Director. She belonged to the Eastern Star at Sylvania, AL. She lives at Bowman's Cross Roads. *Submitted by: Myrtle Lee (Brown) Camp (their daughter), 19433 Highway 75, Henagar, AL 35978*

Eli Lafette Brown and Mary J. "Molly" (Baxter) Family

Pioneer

Eli Lafette Brown (b: 12/8/1782 — d: 3/13/33) was the fourth child of Rev. Jermany J. and Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown. (See also Rev. Jesse J. Brown article). Eli married Mary J. "Molly" Baxter on 10/4/1891 at Tenbrook (DeKalb Co), AL by Rev. Marion J. Little, J.P. About 1898 Eli moved the family to the country near Scottsboro, AL. His son Bill's earliest memories of living at Scottsboro were: "I remember living in a place where there was a sewage ditch with colored people living on one side of the ditch and white people living on the other side. We all had toilets set on the side of the ditch."

Around 1900 Eli moved the family back to the Browntown Community and rented from Bart Garmony. After a few years, they bought what was to become known as Eli's family's home place near Browntown. As was most of the surrounding area at that time, it was all woodland. The family cleared the timber and built a house on the place. They then bought two additional "forties" and cleared most of them, selling one to Rev. R. H. Williamson for \$300. Bill reflected that the only way they had anything to eat, was to raise it on the remaining eighty acres.

He remembered that many days his daddy would come in from cutting cross ties with his shirt almost white with salt from sweat. They would hew out the cross ties and carry them down to Dick Hales or down to Valley Head to sell them. "We had a hard life when I was growing up — I was the oldest boy and there were ten of us in the family with dad and mother. Daddy cut the plow handles down and put me to plowing when I was about seven." Bill only got a third grade education because he had to stay home and help on the farm. "I did learn two things real good — how to read and how to spell. As far as arithmetic, I never did get it."

Eli and Rev. Williamson also ran a gristmill in the area for a while. In later years, Eli ran a store at Browntown and the family lived next to the site of the church. Eli, with some of his brothers and sisters, and Rev. Williamson started the church as a bush arbor, and later constructed the first church at what now is known as Pilgrim First Congregational Methodist Church. Passing away in 1933, Eli is buried at "Burnt Church" — Trinity Methodist Church near Butram's Cross Roads.

Eli and Molly had eight children: Myrtle Idella (Brown) Wilson (b: 8/16/ 1892 — d: 12/16/62); Mary Frances (Brown) (b: 9/16/1894

Church Leader, Church Deacon, (October 13, 1934 until his death May 18, 1994), Delegate to Liberty District Conference 1932-1991, Secretary of the Liberty District Conference 41 years, and Member of the Executive Church Board. He was buried in Green Haven Memorial Gardens, Pisgah, AL.

Clara Lillian

— d: 12/8/73); William Jennings "Bill" Brown (b: 12/29/1896 — 1/4/87); Roxie Ann Brown (b: 4/7/1899 — d: 3/12/03); Jessie James Brown (b: 7/7/01); Minnie (Brown) Bowman (b: 5/13/04 — 9/16/80); Ernest Lawrence Brown (b: 6/10/06 — d: 8/28/92) and Dwight Brown (b: 3/3/10 — d: 6/5/74).

Myrtle Brown married Grover Cleveland Wilson 11/3/13. Grover worked in Henagar as an automobile mechanic for a while and later returned to the Browntown area where he operated a store and later moved to the Sylvania area. They had three children: Faredia Geneva (Wilson) (b: 9/14/15) who married Rev. Arnold Johnson; Evia Mary (Wilson) (b: 3/20/20) who married Galen Creswell "Bud" Storey; and Gerald Cleveland Wilson (b: 7/30/32) who married Sue Hillan.

Mary Frances (Brown) married Ira Luther Millican 9/13/14. Luther farmed and was a merchant, and peddling at Chattanooga for a while. Later, he and Levi Millican built a store which they operated for a number of years just east of Pleasant View on HY 40. Mary and Luther had five children: Curtis Millican (b: 4/4/16 — d: 10/6/84) who married Pauline Baxter; Norene (Millican) (b: 7/31/19) who married J. D. Strickland; Lavernice (Millican) (b: 10/13/21) who married Lewis E. Aultman; Granville Millican (b: 7/5/23); and Betty Jean (Millican) (b: 10/9/31) who married Herman Thomas on 6/2/51.

(See separate article on William Jennings Brown).

Jesse James Brown married Lonnie Hughes. Jesse farmed in the Browntown area for a while, then moved to Rome, GA where he worked at public works for a number of years. Then he ran a store near Rome until his health began to fail. He was working as a watchman when he died. Jesse and Lonnie had two children: Arlyn Brown who married Dorothy Holcomb and Lera Brown.

Minnie Brown married Orman Bowman 1/27/24. They farmed around Browntown for a few years and then moved to Rome, GA and spent most of their lives there. They lived in Detroit for a while and finally moved to Summerville, GA. They had two children: Bonnie L. Bowman (b: 1/30/27 — d: 1/30/27), and Pheraba Bowman (b: 2/25/30 — d: 2/25/30).

Ernest Brown married Ruby Newsome 4/7/29 and later married Velma Lee Hall in 1945. Ernest farmed and worked at public works at Rome, Ga, much of his life. He and Ruby had two children: Bonnie Jo (Brown) (b: 5/28/32) who married Orlan C. "Tommy" Bethune and Wilma Jean (Brown) (b: 10/27/35) who married Earnest Alvin Nance and later married Gerald Payne. Ernest and Velma Brown had one child: Linda Gail (Brown) (b: 9/25/48) who married Archie Amos Wright.

Dwight Brown married Edola Smith on 7/13/30. Dwight farmed for a while, then moved to Gadsden and worked in a cotton mill for a number of years. Later he moved to TX for a while and then returned to Gadsden where he operated a store for a number of years. Dwight and Edola had three children: Mary Nell (Brown) Couch (b: 5/24/21) who married L. D. Couch; Shan (Brown) Langford (b: 5/20/46) who married Garry Don Langford; and Paula (Brown) Huff who married Charles Huff. *Submitted by: Violet June Bethune; Henagar, AL (from interview notes dictated by Bill Brown)*

Elton Leon and Mary Elizabeth (Hale) Brown Family

Elton Leon Brown (b: 8/17/18 — d: 4/5/95) was the seventh living child of Joseph Elbert and Izora Belhuel (Elliott) Brown. He married Mary Elizabeth (Hale) on 5/1/44. (See also Joseph E. Brown article).

At 13, Elton left home to make his own way. He lived with his cousin Stella (and Ernest) Rush near Henagar, AL, for several years. In a 7/88 interview, he remembered fondly his year working with Ernest on the farm, noting he "was treated just like a son". It was also during this time helping Ernest "bust up stills", that he developed his desire to follow some type of law enforcement work.

In 1940 at age 21, Elton joined the U.S. Army. He was engaged in the Pacific Campaign with K Company, 43rd Division and reflected with pride as being one of the many who fought in the service of his country. He received the Combat Infantry Bronze Star and the Purple Heart.

Upon his return from the military in 1944, he married Liz Hale and they were blessed with three daughters: Helen Izora (Brown) Syphrit (7/10/45), Janet Elaine (Brown) Allison (6/19/52), and Linda Jo (Brown) McLean (7/9/54).

Elton was baptized at "Double Bridges" 8/15/38 and Liz at the same place 8/16/45. Shortly after the birth of his first child, Elton

was called to preach the gospel. Noting he had fought with this calling for some time, and rationalizing some of his concerns with his Methodist upbringing, Elton became a Baptist minister where he "felt he was free to preach what God laid on his heart".

Elton was accepted as a Camp Guard for the Alabama State Highway Department. He spent 17 years in convict operations working at Camp Chatem and Camp Grove Hill. His last six years before retirement was with the Board of Corrections. Elton noted that he had a rewarding life and spoke with gratitude regarding the opportunity he had to assist in the rehabilitation of many who had strayed on the wrong side of the law.

After 32 years of marriage, Liz passed away in 9/87 and is buried at Mt. Zion Baptist Church near Section.

At the time of the 1988 interview with Elton, he noted: "I feel I have come to the cross roads of my life and just pray that I can take the right road and make Heaven my home; for if there isn't anyone there I know, I will say it was worth it all; the knocks, the criticisms, and every unkind deed I faced on earth; that will be my one secure moment when I am safe in the arms of Jesus." *Submitted by: Helen (Brown) Syphrit, Jackson, AL; and Janet (Brown) Allison, Grove Hill, AL.*

James Brown of Oak Level Benton/Cleburne CO. AL Pioneer

Little is known of James Brown except what can be extracted from census records and anecdotes which have passed down through family tradition. James Brown (b: c.a. 1812, SC) and Mary Elizabeth "Tiny" Brown (b: c.a. 1815, SC) are believed to have been married c.a. 1834 in SC and immigrated to AL between 1836 and 1837.

In the 1840 Benton County Census, James M. Brown is listed as age 20 to 30 with other household members consisting of 1 female age 20 to 30, two males under 5 years of age, and one male 5 to 10 years of age. His occupation was listed as agriculture. If other records are correct, our grandfather James would have been approximately age 28-29, Elizabeth 24-25, Wesley 3-4, Sam 2-3, and John A. age 1 or less. Thus considering the inconsistencies of census recorders during this era, it is probable that this family is that of our ancestors.



Rev. Jesse Jermany Brown (son of James Brown) & Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown with horse & buggy.

Benton County was established by an act of the AL Legislature on 12/8/1832 from land ceded by the Muscogees as part of the division of the Creek Cession in March of the same year. At time of its creation, the county was very sparsely populated with only a few white settlers and inhabitants of two Indian towns — Tallas-hatchee which included most of North Benton County and Rabbit Town in eastern Benton County. Most of the settlers came from Georgia over old Indian trails.

Through interviews with Grover Brown and William Bartlett Frazier of Cedartown, Georgia, (grandchildren of James Brown), we have established the names of a number of their aunts and uncles which would have been children of James. Further research of census and other local records have proved additional children's names and some information regarding the life and times of our grandfather James Brown.

Children of James and Elizabeth who have been identified by descendants and/or from census records are: (1) Wesley Brown (b: c.a. 1836, SC), veteran of the Civil War and believed to have died living near Kennesaw, GA; (2) Samuel A. Brown (b: 11/27/1837 at Oak Level, Benton Co., AL), veteran of the Civil War, and died living near Dawson, DeKalb Co. AL.; (3) John A. (Albert ?) Brown (b: c.a. 1840, AL), believed killed in the Battle of Chickamauga in the Civil War; (4) Mary A. Brown (b: c.a. 1842, AL); (5) Elizabeth J. (Brown) Stevens (b: c.a. 1845, AL); (6) Rev. Jesse Jermany Brown

(b: 10/8/1844, Benton Co. AL), married Mary Elizabeth Bailey 8/13/63) at Kemp's Creek, Cleburne Co. AL, veteran of the Civil War; died 1/27/14 in Browntown Community, Jackson Co. AL; (7) Selena Brown (b: c.a. 1848, AL); (8) Armanda Brown (b: c.a. 1849, AL); (9) Malisa Brown (b: c.a. 1852, GA); (10) Enoch Bartley Brown (b: 11/25/1852 (?53), GA); married Missouri "Zue" Busby 11/9/1871 and died 2/23/23; (11) Sarah E. (Brown) (Chapel) Frazier (b: 9/16/1857, GA) married Willard Chapel; widowed, remarried William C. Frazier and died 6/26/52 at Geraldine, Dekalb Co, AL; (12) Emily Brown (b: c.a. 1858, GA); and (13) Clementine (Brown) Pullen (b: c.a. 1862, AL) and married William Pullen. Other possible children have been identified through interviews, but could not be verified through available documentation.

Lucinda or Luvindy Brown (b: c.a. 1867) was identified in interviews as being a child of James Brown. She is listed in the 1870 and 1880 censuses as being in his household, but the 1880 census lists her as a grand daughter. To date we are unsure which of James's children was her parent.

The 1850 census for Benton County lists 2 James Browns, but neither of their households appear to match known children of our James Brown. Thus due to a review of birth dates and locations of several of his children, we believe that James moved his family from the Oak Level Community across the state line into GA sometime between 1849 and 1852 and returned to the Oak Level Community sometime between 1860 and 1861.

Anecdotal information indicates that James Brown died sometime after 1880 and was interred in the Oak Level Methodist Church Cemetery. The grave was marked only with a "Large Stone". A search by John D. Brown (great grandson) has failed to yield a more specific location. *Submitted by: William E. Williamson Sr., 435 Co. Rd. 425, Henagar, AL 35978*

Sources: (1) "The Earliest Settlers of Calhoun County" — From a talk by James Douglas Stewart, Jr.; published in the *AlaBenton Genealogical Quarterly*, Vol III, Number 3, 1986, Anniston, AL. (2) *Benton County Alabama* by Betty Wood Thomas (3) Stewart, Mrs. Frank Ross: *The History of Cleburne County*. (4) *1907 Civil War Soldiers Living in Dekalb Co.* (5) 1840 Census — Benton County; (6) 1850 Census — Benton County, AL (7) 1860 Census — Calhoun County AL — Oak Level; Page 468; Line # 24 — Dwelling # 288 & Page 465. (8) 1870 Census — Cleburne Co. AL (9) 1880 Census — Cleburne Co., AL — Vol 5, ED 41, Sheet 24, Line 2 — Cleburne Co. Beat # 2, Oak Level — (Anniston Library Soundex Listing)

James E. Brown

James E. Brown the son of Verlan and Loretta Brown, the grandson of James Jessie Sherman and Lillie Mae Brown and great grandson of Jim Brown of Jackson County, Browntown, Alabama.

I came to Jackson County, Alabama in spring of 1952 and started the fourth grade at Deans Chapel School. My teacher was Mrs. Thomas, a very Godly lady that taught the fourth, fifth, sixth grades in one room. Mrs. Thomas taught us our basic educational needs as well as moral values with a Christian perspectives. Our school was quite small it consisted of three rooms. One room consisted of the first thru the third, the second room was the fourth thru the sixth grade. The middle room was the lunch room our only cook was Mrs. Van Day. Mrs. Day was kind and also a great cook. In the back of each room was a pot bellied stove that heated our rooms. When I went to the seventh grade I went to Pisgah High School, where I first started playing basketball with a great coach, Coach Cooley.

I cherished my years while living in Browntown, some of the memories was playing cowboys and Indians, and fishing with my cousin Michel Brown, we done just about everything together. I remember one night Michel and I loved to ride bicycles behind Grandma's house, we got the idea to tie a piece of cardboard behind



From L to R., starting in back pictured are 4 generations Sherman Brown, Verlan Brown, James Brown & Ronnie Brown

our bikes, we rode for hours when Grandma came home the house was full of dust because she had left all the windows up. Needless to say she was a bit upset with us. My Grandmother was a Godly woman, she helped me build and do a lot of things, she took time to spend with me, she was never to busy. I miss her much. In about 1964 I left Jackson County and moved to Trenton Georgia. I finished my education at Dade Co. High School where I graduated in 1968.

I joined the Navy Seabees in June 1968. I served one tour in Vietnam, we arrived there in March of 1969, our base was called Camp Adner, we were located near Marble Mountain near DaNang. Our Battalion built bridges, reworked roads, built concrete domes for helicopters to park under, we also were part of the detachment to clean up DaNang when the ammo dump blew up at the Airforce base in DaNang. Our Battalion left Vietnam in December 4, 1969. I was discharged in Port Huneme, California in May 19, 1970.

I was married Thanksgiving Day at Straightway Baptist Church in Bryant, Ala. on November 26, 1970. Married by Rev. Arvil Smith. My wife's name is Brenda. We now live in Trenton, Ga. I am employed at BFI in Chattanooga, TN. My wife is self employed. We have two children. My son, Ronnie, is an Mechanical engineer in Atlanta, Ga. My daughter, Karen, she is in Fashion Merchandising working in Atlanta, Ga. My wife and I attend church at Temple Baptist Church in Chattanooga, Tn. *Submitted by: James E. Brown, 104 Rhode Is. Ave., Trenton, GA 30752*

James W. Brown and Martha J. "Matt" (Brown) Family

Pioneer

James W. Brown (b: 9/8/1870, GA — d: 1945, AL), was the oldest son of Rev. Jesse J. and Mary E. (Bailey) Brown. He spent his youth in the Oak Level Community, Calhoun Co. and Adamsburgh and Tenbrook Communities in DeKalb Co., where his family farmed and his father pastored churches.

James married Martha J. "Matt" (Brown). They are believed to be cousins, but no correlation between his and Martha's families has been established. They had three living children: Jesse James Sherman Brown (b: 8/10/1892 DeKalb Co. AL); Robert Lee Brown (b: 5/24/1896, AL — d: 8/29/77, AL); Rosa Mae (Brown) Holland (b: 1905, AL); three others died as infants. After Martha's death he remarried Stella F. (Ashley) Brown. They had no children.

In c.a. 1896 James moved from the Tenbrook Community to a farm in what is now known as the Browntown Community. He bought another person's homestead rights for 160 acres near what later became known as the Ernest Brown place and reared his family there. Shortly after 1900, he traded 60 acres of this land to his father, Germany, for a horse. He farmed the remainder for the next 40(+) years. He ran a store in the Browntown Community from c.a. 1916 to shortly before his death.

His son Jesse James Sherman Brown (b: 8/10/1892) married Lillie Mae (Wilson) Brown on 8/17/12. They were farmers near Sylvania, AL. They had four children: Bernice Mae (Brown) West (b: 6/8/17, AL — d: 6/27/93, AL); Verlon Brown (b: 4/11/21, AL); Roy Brown (b: 1923); and James Aubrey Brown (b: 1927). Sherman and Lillie Mae are buried in Unity Baptist Church Cemetery near Sylvania.

Bernice married Baudice Walton West on 7/14/37 at Dutton, AL. Bernice and Baudice had three children: Benny H. West (b: 6/5/39) who married Joyce (Fleming) West on 6/17/75; J. Byron West (b: 6/20/41) who married Brenda Jo (Pickle) West; and Bruce Edward West (b: 2/8/48) who married Deborah Kay (Shaw) West. Benny and Joyce had two children: Benjamin Samuel "Benjy" West (b: 6/16/76); and David Nathaniel West (b: 10/22/79). Benjamin West married Andi (Biddle) West. J. Byron and Brenda Jo West had two children: Cynthia Renee West (b: 9/5/65); and Suzanne Elizabeth West (b: 8/22/68). Bruce Edward and Deborah Kay West had two children: Emily Michelle West (b: 6/25/79); and Jennifer Nicole West (b: 9/1/82).

Verlon married Rosa Bain (Harris) Brown (divorced). He later married Loretta (Walker) Brown on 4/13/1946 in Rising Fawn GA and had two children: Sherry Brown and Jimmy Brown.

Roy Brown married Retha (Heard) Brown. They had two children: JoAnn Brown and Janie Brown.

James Aubrey Brown married Beatrice (Debter) Brown. They had three children: Johnny Michael Brown, Debra Brown, and Gary Brown.

Robert Lee Brown married Nora Lucinda "Rosie" (Kessler) Brown. Robert Lee was a merchant. They had three children: C. B. Brown (b: 6/15/18, AL — d: 1979, AL); Melba Juanita (Brown), (b: 4/18/27, AL) and R. V. Brown (b: 5/15/36, AL). Robert and Rosie were members of the Church of God. They are buried at Trinity Methodist Church near Sylvania. C.B. Brown married Edith (McAdams) Brown and later Doris (Cobb) Brown. Melba was married six times: (1) to Freeman Samples 12/15/45, was divorced; (2) to Joe Sorbilli 10/11/52, was widowed; (3) to married Eslin Bishop 2/27/78; (4) to Clyde George; (5) to Morell Wilbanks; and (6) to Mark Fischer. R.V. married Judith Paulas, later married Geneva Whaley, and later married Peggy Parton. He had four children: Joy Brown, Janet Brown, Harvey Brown, and Tammy Brown.

Rosa Mae (Brown) Holland married Boggus Eugene Holland. Eugene operated a lawn mower repair shop and sold vegetables in Huntsville, AL. They had two children: Jimmie Gene Holland (b: 1936, Jackson Co., AL); and Milton Loyd Holland (b: 1938, Jackson Co., AL — d: 1958 Madison Co., AL). They are buried at Trinity Methodist Church near Sylvania. Jimmie Holland married Carolyn (Clark) Holland and had three children: Jimmie Holland, Randall Holland, and Terry Holland. *Submitted by: Benny H. West, Sylvania, AL.*

Jefferson Bartley Brown Family

Pioneer

Jefferson Bartley Brown (b: 4/22/1890, Dekalb Co., — d: 1951 in Hoxie, KS) was the tenth and youngest child of Rev. Jesse Germany and Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown. (See also Rev. Jesse J. Brown article). Jeff was a farmer in the Browntown area and later a barber in KS. Jeff was married first to Stella (Barnes) Jennings. Jeff and Stella had three children: Bertha Irene (Brown) McClung (b: 10/22/09 Jackson Co., AL — d: 9/8/72 at Gadsden, AL); Gladys Pauline (Brown) Poe (b: 6/30/12 Jackson County, AL — d: 6/2/66 in Venice, CA); and Bonnie Lou Ida (Brown) (Dobson) Mallet (b: 1/18/14 in Calhoun Co., AL).

Bertha Irene (Brown) was married to Walter Burchel McClung on 11/1/25. They had 12 children: (1) James Walter T. McClung (b: 12/8/26 in AL) who married Gonzalles (Willard) 4/22/51 in Laundes Co., MA; (2) Mattie Louise (McClung) (b: 7/16/28 in AL) married Walter Clyde Isham on 1/20/51 and had seven children (divorced) and later married Perry Edward Huckabee Sr. on 10/6/77; (3) Charles Winford McClung (b: 2/1/30 in AL) who married Alice (Curtis) on 4/22/51 and had five children; (4) Jefferson "Billy" McClung (b: 3/12/31 in AL) who married Barbara Jean (Hyde) and had one child; (5) G.W. "Bobby" McClung (b: 9/3/41 in AL) who married Bonnie Louise (Weisner) and had three children; (6) Elliott McClung (b: 2/5/42 in AL) who married and had five children; (7) Sherrell Douglas McClung (b: 9/9/44 in AL) who married Jackie (Wells) on 12/21/70 and had four children; (8) Hondera Lonzellas (McClung) (b: 2/2/55 at Ft. Bragg, NC); (9) Jamie Conswella (McClung) (b: 12/15/56 at Ft. Bragg, NC) who married Cary John Ackerson on 11/12/77 and had two children; (10) Melissa Irene (McClung) (b: 2/11/58 at Frankfurt, Germany) who married Ronald Allen Rakestraw on 2/14/76; (11) Regina Lee (McClung) (twin) (b: 9/26/61 Columbus, SC) who married Robert John Thompson on 11/7/81 and had one child; and (12) James Robert McClung (twin) (b: 9/26/61 Columbus, SC) who married Angela Kay Lester on 3/16/84 and had two children.

Jeff and Stella's second child, Gladys Pauline (Brown) married Willie Poe and had one child: Willie Latell Poe (b: 2/14/33 Rome, GA) who married Herbert Brown and had one child.

Jeff and Stella's third child, Bonnie Lou Ida (Brown) was married twice. On 2/8/32 Bonnie married Archibald Franklin Dobson (divorced). They had one child: Thomas Franklin Dobson (b: 4/4/33). Bonnie later married Roy Mallett on 6/26/37 and they had one child: Joseph Ray Mallett (b: 4/13/47). Bonnie worked for several years in the silk mills in Rome, GA, and later at a nursing home and doing private duty nursing in the Rome area.

Jeff was married the second time to Catherine Mary (Daily). Jeff and Catherine had five children: (1) Bernice (Brown) Phipps; (2) Jimmy Brown; (3) Lois (Brown) (Schneider) Nabors who lives in Houston, TX; (4) Helen (Brown) (Schneider) Weisenfluh who lives in Calahan CO, and (5) Verden Dean "Bob" Brown Sr. (b: 11/8/28 in Rexford, KS.)

Bob Brown married Dorothy L. Gibbons on 4/18/49 in Hoxie, KS. Bob Brown owns Bob's Barber and Style Shop in Wichita, KS. His wife Dorothy is a computer coordinator for Boeing Computer

Services. Bob and Dorothy have four children: (1) Ellen Marie (Brown) West (b: 9/28/50 in Oberlin, KS); (2) Catherine Ann (Brown) Clark (b: 3/21/53 in Wichita, KS); (3) Verden Dean Brown Jr. (b: 10/29/54 in Wichita, KS); and (4) Jeffery Lynn Brown (b: 3/9/59 in Wichita, KS). Ellen Marie (Brown) married David Leon West on 10/4/69 and they have two children. Living in Wichita, KS, Ellen is a secretary and her husband is manager of an Auto Mart. Catherine Ann (Brown) married Ronald Clark on 2/2/74. Living in Wichita, Catherine is an accountant for Pizza Hut and Ronald is a machinist for Boeing Co. Verden Dean Brown Jr. is a tool planner for Boeing in Wichita, KS. Jeffery Lynn Brown married Mildred (Strom) on 12/3/79. Jeffery and Mildred have three children. Jeffery works as a foreman for a construction business while Mildred is a home maker.

Jefferson Bartley Brown passed away in 1951 and is buried in Hoxie, KS. *Submitted by: Bonnie Mallet, Rome GA; and Verden Dean Brown, Wichita, KS.*

Jesse Melvin and Nora (Whitead) Brown Family

Pioneer

Jesse Melvin Brown (b: 12/5/1885 in Jackson Co. — d: 11/11/65) was the ninth child of Rev. Jesse J. and Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown. (See also Rev. Jesse J. Brown article). Jess married Nora Whited on 9/14/14. Jess was a traveling photographer, taking group pictures of school children, church members, family, and individual pictures for a number of years. He was always known for being immaculately dressed and having the finest team of horses in the area — later the nicest automobile. He bought his father Jermany's original farm in 1906. Jess managed the Rainey hotel in Ft. Payne for several years. Jess was also renowned as a singer of gospel music, leading the music at many "all day singings". He was a Mason for over 50 years and both of these sons were Masons.

Jess and Nora's second child was Burtrum Brown (b: 8/16/15 — d: 9/15/23). Burtrum died of appendicitis and is buried at Trinity (Burnt) Church near Sylvania.

Their second child was Cecil E. Brown (b: 3/14/1919 —) who married Bernice Bradley. They had 2 children: Gary Cecil Brown (b: 5/16/43) who married Patricia Ann (Igow) (divorced); and Mary Carolyn (Brown) Martin (b: 8/9/48) who married Don Allen Martin on 9/7/68. Gary and Patricia who live in Madison, AL, had one child, Jeffery Scott Brown (b: 3/31/67). Don and Mary had two children: Matthew A. Martin (b: 10/17/71) and Bradley A. Martin (b: 4/17/77).

Jess and Nora's third child was Doyle Nichols Brown (b: 11/28/21 — d: 4/9/92). Doyle married Mary Ruth (Lewis) on 12/13/41). Living in Fort Payne, AL, Doyle and Mary Ruth had three children: Larry Doyle Brown (b: 7/7/44) who married Robinette Chitwood in 3/63 and lives in Marietta, GA; Michael Lewis Brown (b: 11/8/51) who married Anette Davis 8/31/71 (divorced), and lives in Ft. Payne, AL; and Susan Ann (Brown) Wigley (b: 2/17/53) who married Edwin E. Wigley in 1/93 and lives in Scottsboro. Larry and Robinette have two children: Tammy Renee Brown (b: 2/20/65) and Michael Todd Brown (b: 1/25/67). Michael Lewis and Anette Brown have one child: Brandon Michael Brown (b: 10/28/73).

Jess and Nora's fourth child was Audie Lee (Brown) Gilbert (b: 10/24/25). Audie Lee married Ross W. Gilbert and lives in Taylor, MI. Audie Lee and Ross have three children: Kathryn Dean (Gilbert) Jubenville; Julia Gunn (Gilbert) Hillian; and Nancy (Gilbert) (Caza) Wade. Kathryn Dean (Gilbert) married Larry Jubenville and had two children: Steve Jubenville and Tracey Jubenville. Kathryn and Larry live in Livonia, MI. Julia Gunn (Gilbert) married Jim Hillian and they have three children: Adam Marcus Hillian; James Tyler Hillian; and Austin Wade Hillian. They live in Chattanooga, TN. Nancy (Gilbert) married Mike Caza (divorced), and had one child Brandon Caza. She married Gary Wade on 5/30/87.

Jess and Nora's fifth child was Margaret (Brown) Smothers who married Loyd Smothers. They lived in Attalla, AL. They had five children: Patricia Ann Smothers, Shirley Jean Smothers, Linda Smothers, Lamar Smothers, and David Earl Smothers.

Jess and Nora's sixth child was Annie Lee (Brown) Samples (b: 12/2/29). Annie Lee married E. C. Samples on 3/19/47. Annie Lee and E. C. live on her fathers old home place in the Browntown Community. Annie Lee and E. C. have three children: Dennis Daryl Samples (b: 8/10/49); Alethea Ann (Samples) Wofford (b:

1/15/61); and Marla Delaine (Samples) Jones (b: 8/7/68). Dennis Daryl married Linda Smith on 12/22/67 and they have two children: Eric Christopher Samples and Tara Elizabeth Samples (b: 3/10/77). Daryl and Linda live in Rainsville, AL. Alethea Ann (Samples) married Lloyd Waden Wofford on 8/6/83 and they have one child: Ashley Lee Ann Wofford (b: 2/15/88). Marla Delaine (Samples) married Scott Jones on 5/24/87 and they have two children: Justin Jones (b: 1987) and Logan Jones (b: 1990).

Jess and Nora are buried at Trinity (Burnt) Church near Sylvania, AL. *Submitted by: Annie Lee Samples, Henagar, AL.*

John D. and Margaret Avanelle (Kerce) Brown Family

John D. Brown was born August 8, 1921 in Jackson Co. AL near Bowman's Cross Roads at what was known as the Ben Shirey place near Browntown Community. He is the ninth of 14 children born to John Greenville and Ada Florella (Ragsdale) Brown. Eleven of these lived to be adults and had families of their own. Three children died young. (See John Greenville Brown article).

John D.'s grandparents were Rev. Jermany Jesse Brown and Mary Elizabeth Bailey. They were some of the early settlers in the Browntown Community. His father was one of twelve children born to them. (See Jermany Jesse Brown article).

John D. lived in AL about seven years of his life, but has always gone back to visit among relatives and friends. His early memories of growing up was knowing the love of family and enjoying their times together.

His father was a tenant farmer and having a large family had to work very hard to provide for them. Due to his father's efforts of caring for a large family and the depression, John D. did not receive a lot of formal education.

With his father's permission, his first public job was going to work just before his 18th birthday at Anchor Duck Cotton Mill in Rome, GA. After working at the mill for approximately three years, he was inducted into the military service 10/14/42. He was one of five sons who served in the military service during World War II. His mother received special recognition at Battey General Hospital at Rome, GA as being one of two mothers in Floyd Co. with five sons in service. She proudly displayed her small banner with the five gold stars representing her five sons: Earl, Manuel, Donnie, J. B., and John D.

John D. served with several units at different locations in the states prior to being assigned to the 63rd Division, Co. B. 255th Infantry Regiment. The 63rd division arrived in Marseille, France in November 1944. They were rushed as near the battle front as possible and placed in defensive positions. This was during the time the Germans counter attacked in Belgium.

His first combat experience was during this time and later during the break through of the Sigfried Line, which led to the crossing of the Rhine River and to the final defeat of Germany. Later some of them were sent to a staging area at Camp Lucky Strike, at La Hourve, France, a deportation center, to return to the states. On 8/9/45 they were approximately half way across the Atlantic Ocean enroute to the states when the atomic bomb was dropped on Nagasaki, Japan. John D. notes that he can never forget the celebration of the troops aboard ship, realizing that this would hopefully lead to the surrender of Japan and the end of World War II.

John D. arrived home 8/22/45. He married Margaret Avanelle Kerce (b: 1/9/24 at Floyd Co. GA), on 8/26/45. She is the only child of John David Kerce and Emmie Lee (Hutcherson) Kerce of Rome, Floyd Co., GA. They became engaged before he went overseas. They had known each other since they were in their early teens.

John D. was discharged from the Army on 11/15/45. After working on the farm and at a cotton gin owned by his father-in-law, he began working as an apprentice electrician under the G. I. Bill. He



L to R: Ava Diane, Cole Alexander, and Tommy Aaron Boone, Emilee Lauren Lynch, John D. and Avanelle Brown on their 50th Wedding Anniversary.

was an apprentice electrician for 4 years, after an examination was certified a journeyman electrician, and worked for 30 years at this trade retiring in 1977. His retirement was brought about because of disability. He also raised registered Black Angus cattle and bought and sold property. John and Avanelle belong to the Methodist Church where he has held numerous offices through the years. He has been a Master Mason for 45 years and Past Master of East Floyd Lodge 728, Floyd Co. GA.

They have one daughter, Ava Diane (Brown) Boone (b: 2/20/53). She received her B.S. Degree from Berry College at Rome, GA, in 1975. Diane is employed by the City of Rome as Personnel Director. She is married to Tommy Aaron Boone (b: 4/4/54). She has a daughter, Emilee Lauren Lynch (b: 4/15/79) by her first marriage, and a son, Cole Alexander Boone (b: 1/11/94) by her second marriage.

John D. notes, "I consider myself a very fortunate person, having a loving family and many friends. God has richly blessed me in all my endeavors; he has truly been with me while in the valley and on the mountain top." Submitted by: John D. Brown, 71 Flowery Branch Rd. N.E., Kingston, GA 30145.

John Greenville and Ada Florella (Ragsdale) Brown Family

Pioneer

John Greenville "Green" Brown was born in Jackson Co. AL, 11/13/1884. He was married by Rev. J. J. Culver to Ada Florella Ragsdale (b: 1-18-87) on 12/31/05. He was the ninth of 12 children born to Jermany J. Brown and Mary Elizabeth Bailey, (see Jermany J. Brown article). John Greenville was the first child born after Jermany and Mary moved to Sand Mountain, Jackson Co. AL, near what is now Browntown Community.

At a young age, John Greenville often went with his father, as Jermany traveled by horseback to different churches on Lookout Mountain. He was a circuit riding Congregational Methodist preacher. They would spend the night with someone in the community and return home when the meetings were over. Jermany was also a farmer, was one of four brothers who served in the Civil War and was a member of the Masonic Lodge for 40 years.

Fourteen children were born to John Greenville and Ada Florella - eight boys and six girls - all but three in Jackson Co. AL: Earl

(b: 10/28/06 - d: 12/19/52); Patrick "Pat" (b: 11/21/07 - d: 5/9/80); Manuel (b: 2/17/09 - d: 8/19/62); Paul (b: 11/4/11 - died young); Grace (b: 5/2/13 - d: 3/26/80); Nellie (b: 12/18/15 - d: 5/15/96); Donnie (b: 7/4/18 in KS - d: 7/7/94); Keith (b: 1/1/20 - died young); John D. Brown (b: 8/8/21); J. B. Brown (b: 6/26/23 in Dekalb Co. - d:



John Greenville and Ava Florella (Ragsdale) Brown

8/30/89); Mary Lou (b: 6/25/25 in TX); Annie Faye (b: 1/8/27 - d: 3/6/91); Inez (b: 2/11/28) and Pauline (b: 11/3/35 - died young).

Five of the sons served in World War II, each going overseas: Earl, Manuel, Donnie, John D. and J. B. All returned home safely. Two of the boys served in more than one branch of the service during the war and after.

John Greenville was a farmer and also worked as a crew chief (foreman) for a work gang laying railroad ties. Due to the nature of sharecropping, he moved his family regularly wherever they could find work. He made three moves to KS before 1921, returning to AL, each time. About 1926 he decided through learning from his cousin Jim Bailey in Texas that there was a lot of money to be made in cotton out there. He thought that with the work force which he had, that he could probably do well by going to TX. After various misfortunes including the army worm destruction of the crop, he decided to return to AL. "Uncle Joe" Brown, his brother, went out to Texas, loaded the whole family on a pickup truck and moved them back to Browntown. After the crops were gathered in 1928, he then moved to Rome, Floyd Co., GA.

John G. and four of the children who were old enough, - Pat,



L to R Back Row: Earl Brown, Patrick Brown, Manuel Brown, Donnie Brown, Nellie Brown, Grace Brown. Front Row: John D. Brown, J. B. Brown, Inez Brown, Annie Faye Brown, Mary Lou Brown.

Manuel, Nellie and Grace, went to work in the Lindale Cotton Mill. With no child labor laws at the time, children could be started at a very young age. After about 12 months at Lindale, they all transferred to Anchor Duck Cotton Mills in East Rome about 1929 where they worked 12 hours a day for 25 cents an hour. When the Turbize Chatil- ion Plant (silk mill) opened, they plus the next oldest child moved over there for slightly better wages and benefits. They worked there until the depression when just about overnight, all were laid off. Unfortunately, it was late in the farming season and there wasn't much chance of moving back to the farm. The family really faced hard times. They moved to West Rome into the Popskull Community. This was before Shorter Ave was paved and there wasn't anything but a wagon trail going to what is now West Rome. The next spring, the family moved to the Forester's place near Lindale in the Silver Creek Community. The family began to farm and would hire out to different people in the neighborhood for whatever wages they could get - frequently being paid with milk, eggs, or whatever people might have to pay them with. During these times, money wasn't very important, as long as you had something to eat. No body had much money to buy anything with anyway.

After about three years, the family moved to the J.L. Craton Place in the Pleasant Hope Community and then in 1937 to the J. D. Kerce farm. They lived there sharecropping until the fall of 1941 when they moved down to the Carver place which Manuel had bought. He asked his father to work the farm while he followed construction work as an electrician. After having to enter the service in 1942, he lost the farm due to lack of funds and John G.'s family moved to the Adair place near Blue Pond Church. He farmed there and worked at the bauxite mines near Barnsley until 1946 when he bought a place on Price Road behind Johnson School. During this period he worked at Fox Manufacturing Company building furniture. A short time later, he retired from Fox after having a stroke.

Of the thirteen children in this family, no two kids were born in the same place during the same period of residence. For those that were born on the same farm, there was a move somewhere else and a return to the farm between the births.

John G. and Ada were devout Christians and life long members of Pilgrim Congregational Methodist Church at Browntown, AL. The church is located on property donated by the J. J. Brown family. John Greenville died 4/26/49; Ada Florella Brown died 3/17/71. Both died in Floyd County, GA, and are buried at East View Cemetery near Rome. (See also John D. Brown, Mary (Brown) Haynes and Inez (Brown) McStotts articles. Submitted by: John D. Brown (a son), 71 Flowery Branch Rd. N. E., Kingston, GA 30145.

Rev. Jesse Jermany Brown Family

Pioneer

Rev. Jesse J. Brown (a.k.a. Jermany J. Brown) was born in Benton Co. (later Cleburne Co.), AL on 10/8/1844. Jermany's parents are James Brown (b: c.a. 1812 in SC; d: .1880 AL) and Elizabeth "Tiny" Brown (b: c.a. 1815 in SC). (See James Brown article).

From review of census records it is believed that Jermany lived in the Oak Level Community until c.a. 1849-1850, when his father moved the family to GA. The family returned to the Oak Level Community sometime between 1859 and 1860.

On 8/13/1863 Jermany was married to Mary Elizabeth Bailey at Camp (Kemp) Creek Church in Cleburne Co., AL by Rev. Elder B. Thackerson and witnessed by R. A. Bailey and J. M. Barker. They were married for 51 years before his death in 1914.

Mary (b: 7/25/1845, GA) was the daughter of William Pinkney Bailey III (b: 12/29/1827, SC) and Eliza J. Bailey (b: c.a. 1821, SC).

Mary A. Bailey is listed as age 14 in the 1860 census and living in her father's household in Oak Level Community, Calhoun Co. AL. Mary was born in GA which would indicate that her parents immigrated from SC to GA sometime before 1845. Since all but the youngest of W. P. Bailey's children were born in Georgia, it would appear that they moved to the Oak Level Community between 1849 and 1860. Close relationships must have developed between the Browns and the Baileys since the migratory patterns of these two families intertwine over the next 30 years. W.P. Bailey and his wife are interred at Black Oak Cemetery near Grove Oak, AL.

Jermamy and Mary had 12 children. (1) Lucy C. (7/22/1866, AL — [1914 ?], AL) married Hensley Payne; (2) Leathy (10/30/1868, AL — 9/15/1898, AL) married Dave W. Whittle; (3) James W. Brown (9/8/1870, GA — 1945 AL) married Martha J. "Matt" (Brown), was widowed and married Stella F. Ashley; (4) Eli Lafette Brown (12/8/1872, AL — 3/13/33 AL) married Mary J. "Mollie" Baxter (5) Eliza Jane (3/8/75, AL — 3/19/62, AL) married Patrick Henry Baxter; (6) Julia Ann (2/14/77, AL — 4/4/54, AL) married Charles Marshall, was widowed and remarried Clifford S. Campbell; (7) Mary C. Brown (died young); (8) Callie Brown (died young); (9) Joseph Elbert Brown (1/31/1882, AL — 11/9/61, AL) married Izora Bethuel (Elliott); (10) John Greenville "Green" Brown (11/13/1884, AL — 4/46/49 GA) married Ada Florella (Ragsdale); (11) Jesse Melvin Brown (12/5/1885, AL — 11/11/65, AL) married Nora (Whitead) and (12) Jefferson Bartlett Brown (4/22/1890, AL — 1951, KS) married Stella Barnes (Jennings), was widowed, and remarried Catherine Mary (Daly) — (See separate articles on each of Jermamy's children).

The 1880 Census lists Jesse Brown (age 35), his wife Mary (age 34) and their family as living in Calhoun Co. AL. The 1900 census lists Jesse J. Brown and his family as living in Dekalb Co., Precinct 17, Grahams. Also listed in the 1900 census for Jackson County, Pct. 28, Dutton, AL is James W. Brown and his family. If this census record is accurate in listing James' place of birth as GA, and other censuses listing Jermamy's other children as born in AL, it would appear that Jermamy moved to GA sometime after 1868 and before 1870. It is believed that he then returned to AL, before 1872, living in Calhoun Co., then moving to Dekalb Co.



Rev. J. J. Brown Family: Front: Rev. J. J. Brown, Mary Eliz. (Bailey) Brown, Lucy, Eliza, and Julia; Back: James W. "Jim", Eli Lafette, Joseph Elbert, John Greenville, Jesse Melvin, and Jefferson Bartlett Brown. c.a. 1910(?)

sometime shortly after 1880, living in the Adamsburgh and Tinbrook areas; moving to Jackson Co. before 1884; back to Dekalb Co.; and returning to Jackson Co. shortly after 1900.

Jermamy served as a faithful soldier in the Civil War. A Confederate marker stands at his grave in the Cemetery at Trinity Methodist Church (Burnt Church) near Sylvania, AL. He was a member of the Masonic Order and was forever faithful and true to his fraternal obligations.

According to his obituary, Jermamy was converted at the age of 18, entered the ministry at age 20 and remained in the Lord's service for 50 years until his death in 1914. "During his long and successful period of gospel ministry in the Congregational Methodist Church, he organized a number of churches which still stand as a monument to him for his faithful service to God. During this time he led hundreds to Christ and Baptized many into the Church."

"As a Bible scholar, Rev. Brown had but few equals in this country in his profound understanding of the Word. He was greatly loved by all who knew him well and was always ready to help in time of need. Being so devoted to his Church, no sacrifice was too great for him to make for its advancement. Before each sermon, Rev. Brown would recite the following quotation:

"The richest man I ever knowed was one who begged the most; his heart was filled with Jesus and the Holy Ghost; and a begging I will go."

Rev. Brown was a farmer and pastored churches in Tinbrook and Adamsburgh in Dekalb Co.; Mayhem Church near Double

Bridges between Browntown and Sylvania; and was pastor at Dean's Chapel Methodist Church at the time of his death in 1914. Prior to his death, he asked that a portion of his land be deeded for the current site of Pilgrim First Congregational Methodist Church in Browntown Community.

A review of the Pilgrim Church records indicate that over 60 of Jermamy's direct

descendants and their spouses are or have at one time been members of this Church. Original family members of the church included: Bro. Eli L. Brown (son), Bro. C. S. Campbell (son in law), Bro. Jesse M. Brown (son), Sister Julia Ann Campbell (daughter), Sister Mollie Brown (daughter in law), Sister Nora Brown (daughter in law) and Sister Izora Brown (daughter in law). Original officers included: Rev. S. J. Minor, Pastor; J. B. Brown (son), Church Leader; Eli L. Brown (son), Deacon; Clifford S. Campbell (son in law), Steward; and Jesse M. Brown (son), Secretary. Submitted by: William E. Williamson Sr., 435 Co. Rd. 425, Henagar, AL 35978.

Sources: (1) Obituary — Jermamy J. Brown. (2) 1840 Census — Benton County, AL. (3) 1850 Census — Benton County, AL. (4) 1860 Census — Calhoun County AL — Oak Level; Page 468; Line #24 — Dwelling #288. (5) 1870 Census — Cleburne Co. AL. (6) 1880 Census — Cleburne Co., AL — Vol 5, ED 41, Sheet 24, Line 2 — Cleburne Co. Beat # 2, Oak Level — (Anniston Library Soundex Listing). (7) 1880 Census Jackson Co. AL. (8) 1880 Census Dekalb Co. AL. (9) 1900 Census Jackson Co. AL. (10) 1900 Census Dekalb Co. AL. (11) Jermamy J. Brown Family Bible Records. (12) Calhoun Co. Marriage Records. (13) Organizational Minutes of Pilgrim Congregational Methodist Church.

Joseph Elbert and Izora Bethuel (Elliott) Brown Family

Pioneer

Joseph Elbert Brown (b: 1/31/1882 Dekalb Co., AL - d: 11/9/61 Jackson Co., AL) was the seventh child of Jesse Jermamy and Mary Elizabeth (Bailey) Brown. (See Rev. Jesse Jermamy Brown article). It is believed that Joe was born either near Tenbrook or Adamsburgh in Dekalb County, spent some time over in Jackson County, and most of his youth around Tenbrook. His father moved the family back to Jackson County near the Browntown Community about 1896.

Joe married Izora Bethuel Elliott (b: 3/14/1885 - d: 7/23/69) on 12/22/04 in Stamp, AL by Rev. J. J. Culver. Izora was the daughter of Edmond and Emma Elizabeth (Dean) Elliott. Joe, Izora and their family farmed in the area on Jackson Co. Rd. 16 about one third of the



Rear: Center to Right: Elbert & Eldridge Brown; Front: Ezra, Izora, Eulios (in lap); Elton, Joseph E. and Eunios Brown. c.a. 1921

way between Bowman's Cross Roads and Browntown from 1914 until his death. He bought his first 40 acres from his brother James W. Brown, the original Brown settler in the Browntown Community. Joe was also a skilled rock mason, building chimneys and walls for dug wells for many of his neighbors. He opened a rock quarry on his brother-in-law Cliff Campbell's place which he quarried a number of years. Joe also cleaned out wells and loved to trade horses - a trait which he passed to his eldest son, Elbert.

Joe and Izora had ten children, eight of which lived to adulthood. Their first two children died at birth. Their first child who lived was Elbert Damascas Brown (b: 4/21/08 - d: 5/18/94) who



Cultivating Time: L to R: Julia A. (Brown) Campbell; Nora (Whited) Brown, Stella Marshall (little girl in front); Jesse M. Brown, James W. Brown; John G. Brown, Lucy Brown; Mary (Bailey) Brown; William J. Brown (?) and Sherman Brown (?).



L to R: Christine, Elvin, Eulios, Elton, Eunios, Ezra, Eldridge, and Elbert Brown (children of Joseph E. & Izora (Elliott) Brown. c.a. 1945.

married Clara Lillian Williamson and had two children. (See also Elbert Brown, Boyd Brown, and Myrvle (Brown) Camp articles).

Joe and Izora's second child was Eldridge Jackson Brown (b: 5/20/10 - 9/17/89). Eldridge married Elsie Emmaline Taylor on 7/4/31 at Sylvania, AL. He farmed in the Browntown Community and worked at

public works most of his life. Eldridge and Elsie had five children: Joseph Lewis Brown (died at birth), Josephine Brown (b: 12/1/38); Lena Brown; Morris J. Brown; and baby Brown which died at birth. He later married Ola Venerable on 12/17/69. They had no children.

Joe and Izora's third child was Ezra Edmon Brown (b: 5/4/13 - d: 1/12/58). Ezra married Lola Butler on 3/12/37 and they had three children: Edsul Brown (died young); Doyleene Brown (b: 5/13/42); and Arnold Ray Brown (b: 3/26/49).

Joe and Izora's fourth child was Eunios Brown (b: 8/17/15). Eunios married Alice Iona Butler on 1/22/42 and they had three children: Carol Dean Brown (b: 10/22/42) and Phyllis Teen Brown (b: 12/2/46) and Mac Eunios Brown. Eunios worked at Peerless in Chattanooga and farmed near Browntown Community for most of his life.

Joe and Izora's fifth child was Elton Leon Brown (b: 8/17/18). Elton married Mary Elizabeth Hale on 5/1/44 and they had three children: Helen Izora (Brown) Syphrit; Janet Elaine (Brown) Allison; and Linda Jo (Brown) McLean. (See also Elton Brown article).

Joe and Izora's sixth child was Eulios Winston Brown (b: 8/16/20). Eulios suffered from polio at age two and lived at his father's home place for most of his life. Eulios married Dimple Ruth Edgeworth on 12/31/80. They had no children.

Joe and Izora's seventh child was Elvin Jeremy Brown (b: 4/15/23). Elvin married Essie Bell Clines on 1/8/42 and they had eight children: Shelby Jean Brown (b: 3/17/43) (died at nine months), Shirley Faye Brown (b: 11/13/44); Harold Elvin Brown (b: 3/2/47); Paulette Olen Brown (b: 4/15/49); Buddy Lynn Brown (b: 9/10/54); Johnny Loyd Brown (b: 6/24/63); Reva Jo Brown; and Keith Anne Brown. Elvin has been a farmer most of his life.

Joe and Izora's eighth child was Christina Lee Brown (b: 1/18/26). Christina married Burel Laird. She still lives on part of her father's home place on Jackson Co. HY 16 near Browntown. They adopted Regina Sanders as a child. Regina married David McAllister. They have two children: Heath and Bailey. Submitted by: Christina (Brown) Laird, 3904 Co. Rd. 16, Henagar, AL 35978.

Manuel Melvin and Glada (Mitchell) Brown Family

Manuel Melvin Brown (b: 2/17/09 in Jackson Co., AL - d: 8/19/62 at Rome, Floyd Co., GA) was the third child of John Greenville and Ada Florella (Ragsdale) Brown. He married Glada Mitchell (b: 6/16/22 - d: 6/16/68) on 10/29/41 in Radford, VA. Manuel and Glada were Baptists and lived at Rome, GA. Manuel and Glada are buried at Oak Knoll Cemetery near Rome, GA. Manuel was a member of the Masonic Lodge for a number of years. (See also John Greenville Brown article).

Since his father was a sharecropper farmer, their family moved frequently as he was growing up. He farmed and worked in the cotton and silk mills around Rome during his younger years. After his military service, he spent most of his career working as an electrician.

Manuel served in World War II in the U. S. Army and in the U.S. Navy Seabees in the Aleutian Islands.

Manuel and Glada had three children: Joyce Ann Brown (b: 4/3/43) at Radford, VA); Shelby Jean Brown (b: 10/29/44 - d: 11/1/44 at Radford, VA); and Jerry Melvin Brown (b: 1/15/48 at Rome, GA). Joyce Ann Brown married Tom W. Haggard (divorced), and had three children: Christopher Robin, Courtney Marie, and

Constance Lynn. Joyce works as a nurse's aid at nursing homes and does private duty nursing. Jerry Melvin Brown is single. He works as an electrician in Saudi Arabia. Submitted by: John D. Brown; 71 Flowery Branch Rd. N. E.; Kingston, GA 30145.

Melissa Carol (Patterson) Brown

Melissa Carol (Patterson) Brown (b: 2/13/68) was the daughter of Theda Diane Long (b: 2/13/52), and the adopted daughter of Boyd Elbert Brown (b: 7/73/37 - d: 6/14/84). Boyd was the son of Clara Lillian (Williamson) Brown (b: 9/2/13), formerly of Clay Co. AL and Elbert Damascas Brown of Jackson Co. AL. (See Elbert Damascas Brown family article).

Melissa attended elementary and Jr. high school at Pisgah High School, Pisgah, AL, and graduated high school at Woodville High School, Woodville, AL, in 1986. In school she was involved in Beta Club, Honor Society, and listed in Who's Who. She works in environmental sciences in Oklahoma City, OK. She is unmarried and has no children. Submitted by: Melissa (Patterson) Brown, Oklahoma City, OK.

Nellie Brown

Nellie E. Brown was born the daughter of John Greenville Brown and Ada Florella Brown on Sand Mountain in Jackson County, Alabama on Dec. 18, 1915. She was born fifth in a family of fourteen children, eleven of which lived to adulthood.

Nellie lived most of the early life on Sand Mountain. She went to school there and managed complete the fifth grade. Later her father moved the family around trying to better their lot in life. Three times the family moved to Kansas and back to Alabama, then to Texas and back again to Alabama. Nellie loved to tell a story that happened to her while she was in Texas. She had raised a pet rooster named "Pete", and moved it all the way to Texas with her. Well, times were hard, and when family came to visit from Alabama they had to be fed. So, Old Pete went the way of the frying pan. She said of the incident "I managed to eat some of the gravy, but can bet I didn't eat a bite of Old Pete."

In the late 1920's the family moved from Sand Mountain to Floyd County, Georgia. As early as the age of thirteen or fourteen she began working in the various cotton mills around Rome, Georgia. Most of the working members of the family were working at the Tubize Chatilion plant in Rome. She told of how hard it was

during the first year of the depression. Nellie was the last of the family to get laid off from Tubiz; and was the only one bringing in a steady income. One day while walking home from work, she lost her weekly wage of \$10.00. Nellie said "I sat down on the curb and cried like a baby." Many times she carried only a boiled potato for



(L-R) Nellie Evagreen Brown Sutton, Marie Grace Sutton, Harry Lee Sutton, Harry Sutton

lunch, and had only corn bread and buttermilk for supper. Bad times finally forced the family back into share cropping on a farm south of Rome, but at least they could grow their own food and feed themselves.

In the 1940's after World War II started employment boomed and everyone had a job, with good wages too. Nellie worked for awhile at Warner Robins Field near Macon, Ga. building generators for the military. She later transferred to the Bell Bomber plant in Marietta, Ga. She was a "Rosie Riveter" helping build B-29's used to destroy Japan. Nellie saved a check stub from this time showing she was making .57 cents an hour.

On Dec. 22, 1945 at Lindale, Ga., Nellie married Harry Sutton a local man just returned from the army. The couple settled down in their first home south of Lindale, it had no electricity, no running water, and hardly any furniture. The marriage produced three children, Harry Lee in 1948, Marie Grace in 1951, and Debra Janet in 1953. Debra passed away three days after birth.

The family lived at various places in Georgia, until it settled south of Rome, Ga., in Nov. 1954. Nellie went to work at the Celenease

Plant in Rome in 1957, and worked there until 1967. She worked hard raising a family, while working night, day, and evening shifts. Her husband Harry passed away in 1983, but she continued to live at the home place with her daughter Marie and granddaughter Tess until 1991.

Nellie lived final years of her life with her son, daughter, and granddaughter, living at his house north of Aragon, Ga. She enjoyed the company of her son, daughter, granddaughter, several step-grandchildren, and all her brothers and sisters. She often said that her family and friends were the things she most loved in this world. Nellie was a member of the Church Of God, she studied her Bible and trusted in her Lord for all her life. At the age of 80, with her family by her side. Nellie passed from this life on May 15, 1996. She is much missed, and leaves an unfillable void in the hearts of those who knew and loved her. *Submitted by: Harry L. Sutton, Her Son, May 25, 1997.*

Patrick Harmon and Mardene Evelyn (Rogers) Brown Family

Patrick Harmon Brown (b: 11/21/07 in Jackson Co., AL - d: 5/9/80 at Rome, GA) was the second child of John Greenville and Ada Florella (Ragsdale) Brown. He married Mardene Evelyn Rogers on 1/30/43. Pat and Mardene were Baptist. They lived at Rome Route # 6, in Floyd Co., GA. Pat is buried at East View Cemetery near Rome, GA. (See also John Greenville Brown article).

Since his father was a sharecropper farmer, their family moved frequently as he was growing up. He worked on the farms wherever his family was living and later at the cotton and silk mills near Rome, GA during his younger years. After his military service, he spent most of his career working at Bell Bomber and other cotton mills in the Rome, GA, area.

Pat and Mardene had two children: Jackson Lavon Brown (b: 6/8/44), and Hoyt Eugene Brown (b: 5/10/45). Both were born in Floyd Co. GA. (See separate articles Jackson Lavon Brown and Hoyt E. Brown.)

Jackson Lavon Brown was married twice: (1) Paulette Johnson - divorced with no children; and (2) Glenda Shelly - divorced with three children. He lives at Kingston, GA. Jackson's children are: Derrick Lavon Brown (b: 4/15/68); Claudia Lee Brown (b: 8/19/70); and Kelly Patrick Brown (b: 2/15/72).

Hoyt Eugene Brown married Sandra Susan Tredaway on 10/14/67. They live at Armuchee, GA and have two children: Hayley Susan Brown (b: 12/22/69) and Jason Hoyt Brown (b: 8/9/72). Hoyt worked at General Electric Co. *Submitted by: Hoyt E. Brown, 3911 Everett Springs Rd., Armuchee, GA 30105.*

William Jennings "Bill" Brown and Jesse Nora (Graham) Family

William Jennings "Bill" Brown (12/29/1896 - d: 1/4/87) was the third child of Eli Lafette Brown (b: 12/8/1872 - d: 3/13/33) and Mary J. "Molly" Baxter. (See also Eli Lafette Brown article). Bill married Jessie Nora Graham on 7/1/16 at the "County Line" church by Rev. R. H. Williamson. (See also Rev. R. H. Williamson article).

Bill primarily worked at public works and as a farmer. Bill and Jessie lived around Browntown Community until 1923 when they moved to Chattanooga, TN. After two to three years they returned with \$75.00, rented a place near Chalybeate Springs, bought a mule, cow and fertilizer on the credit, and returned to farming. He sold his cotton that fall for three cents a pound. After selling his mule and cow and paying everything he owed, he had \$10.00 left.

Bill then moved up to Ider and share cropped with Arthur Burell for six years until the death of his father. A few years ago, Bill reflected, "I didn't know what the depression was. Every day I wasn't with my crop, that man gave me a job. We had food to eat, never went hungry, clothes fit to wear to church; and really didn't know the hard times many like many others."

In 1933 Bill returned to his family's farm to help his mother. Between 1933 and 1945 he farmed and worked nearby at Mitchell's Gin. He also worked for the W.P.A. for some time. He then returned to Chattanooga and worked for Davenport Hosiery for 12 years. For the remainder of his life he farmed until he became disabled.

Bill passed away at 90 and is interred at Green Haven Memorial Gardens near Central Cross Roads.

Bill and Jessie had four children: Evelyn Christeen Brown (b:

8/30/18, Jackson Co., AL); Edna Brown (b: 10/7/25, Chattanooga, TN - d: 8/44); Billie Sue Brown (b: 1933 - d: 1933, Dekalb Co., AL); and Violet June Brown (b: 3/11/35, Jackson Co., AL).

Evelyn Christeen Brown married William Thomas "Willie" Hall and had three children: Faye Nell (Hall) Wilks (b: 2/13/37) who married Winston Owen Wilks; Drennon Lamar Hall (b: 8/25/41) who married Patricia Ann Davidson; and William Wayne "Billy" Hall (b: 2/10/49) who married Carlita Ann Henson, and later married Diana Campbell. Drennon Hall works in the trucking industry. Billy Hall works at public works.

Violet June (Brown) Bethune married Talmadge Carney Bethune on 11/5/1950 in Rossville, GA. Violet June works as a finishing manager at Andover Togs in Scottsboro. Violet June and Talmadge have two children: Aaron Earl Bethune (b: 10/7/52) who married Mary Linda Bradford; and Anita Ann (Bethune) Giles (b: 7/3/56) who married Gerhig Giles.

Aaron Bethune is a farmer and truck driver. Anita Giles is a graduate of Sylvania, received her B.S. in Secondary Education from Jacksonville State University, M.A. in Elementary Education from the University of Alabama, and works at the Williams Ave. School in Ft. Payne. *Submitted by: Violet June Bethune; Henagar, AL.*

The Browning Bunch

In Dec. 1934 officials of Bridgeport met with G.F. Browning Sr. in Chattanooga and offered inducements to relocate the Browning Hosiery Mill. This was accomplished and Mr. and Mrs. Browning, George Jr. and Martha moved to the town. Mrs. Browning had known about Bridgeport through helping supply sewing machines to the Tenn. River Academy during the early twenties.

Mr. Browning was born July 14, 1881 near Lewisbury, KY, the son of George S. and Elizabeth Sutton Browning. He graduated from Bethel College, Russellville, KY and in 1909, received his engineering degree for the University of Kentucky. To help with his expenses he worked as a train engineer and also as a high school teacher at Dyer, TN. This is where he met an attractive third grade teacher named Blance Davidson, who became his wife, Sept. 12, 1911. Mrs. Browning was born Sept. 26, 1886 near Dyer, TN. She graduated from Belmont College in Nashville, then returned home to teach. From Dyer they traveled to Syracuse, N.Y. where Mr. Browning had been teaching engineering, at the University.

George was a student at Georgia Tech, until the mill moved to Bridgeport. In 1937 George married Thelma Rankin of Bridgeport, they had two daughters, Cynthia, and Brenda.

George died in 1969. Cynthia married Stephen McCutchens in 1961 and they later adopted a daughter. Cynthia lives in Carrollton, GA as do her mother and sister. Cynthia graduated from Auburn University and Brenda from the University of Georgia, she married Charles Wagner in 1970.

Martha married Edward Loyd of Bridgeport in 1939. They had two sons, Jimmy and Bill. Ed was a grocer and later worked as a salesman. He died in 1984. Martha taught at Pisgah and Bridgeport. In 1965 she started teaching mathematics at North East Junior College. She retired in 1980. Her degrees are from Blue Mountain College and Peabody College.

Jimmy earned a B.S. and A.M.A. from Georgia Tech and is now president of C and I Construction in Chattanooga, Tenn. Fanny Mae Findley became his wife in 1963. They have three daughters, Pilar Magee, Christy Dodd, and Heather. Pilar received her M.A. from Austin Peay University, Clarksville, Tenn., and now lives in Tupelo, Miss. Christy graduated from the University of Tenn. at Chatt. and lives in Milledgeville, GA. Heather graduated from Georgia Tech. and is employed in Atlanta.

In 1965 Bill married Brenda Pace of Martintown, Ala. They graduated Jan. 19, 1969 from MTSU. Bill was drafted immediately and saw service in Washington D.C. and Germany. They have



Mr. & Mrs. George Browning Sr., Cynthia, George Jr., Thelma, Brenda, Bill, Martha, Ed & Jimmy

lived in Knoxville since 1971. Melanie, their oldest daughter, graduated Summa Cum Lauda from U.T. at Martin. She now works in Memphis, Tenn. Her younger sister is a junior at the University of East Tennessee. Bill is employed by Lockheed Martin Energy System at Oak Ridge as a computer software specialist. *Submitted by: Martha B. Loyd, 213 Hoffman Ave., Bridgeport, AL 35740.*

Benjamin and Rebecca West Browning

Benjamin Browning was born 8 May 1804 in Bedford Co., VA and died 17 December 1854 in Jackson Co., AL. He married Rebecca West on 20 March 1826 in Jackson Co., AL. He was the son of Caleb Browning, (born about 1763 in Bedford Co., VA) and Betsy Sinkler, (born about 1770 in Bedford Co., VA). Her parents were Robert Sinkler and Ruth Riley.

Rebecca West Browning was born 8 December 1807 in Rowan Co., North Carolina and died in Wood Co., TX. In what cemetery she is buried is unknown. She is listed on the Wood Co., TX census of 1870 but can not be found in 1880. Her parents were Thomas West and Ann Renshaw.

After the death of Benjamin Browning, his widow, Rebecca West Browning and family moved to Wood Co., TX where she lived until her death.

According to the family Bible there were thirteen children born to Benjamin and Rebecca West Browning and all but one was born in Jackson Co., AL. Those children are as follows: 1. Richard B., born 27 December 1826; married Sarah Jane Willmouth 28 December 1848 in Jackson Co., AL. 2. Joseph M., born 8 July 1828; married Sarah Elizabeth Proctor 17 February 1848 in Jackson Co., AL; died 10 April 1855 in Jackson Co., AL. 3. Thomas, born 27 August 1830; Bond Co., IL; married Malinda Caroline Foster 1 October 1851 in Jackson Co., AL. 4. Caleb, born 17 September 1832; married Elizabeth Bellamy 15 October 1855 in Jackson Co., AL; died 23 February 1912 Tolar, Hood Co., TX. 5. Mary, born 5 November 1834; married Isaac Shipp 21 September 1854 in Jackson Co., AL; died 19 February 1909 in Wood Co., TX. 6. Elizabeth, born 8 October 1836; married William B. Bynum 16 November 1854 in Jackson Co., AL. 7. Benjamin W., born 15 May 1838; married Margaret in TX. 8. Rebecca E., born 28 May 1840; married S. Columbus Parker 22 August 1855 in Jackson Co., AL; died 7 August 1903 in Brazos Co., TX. 9. Sarah Jane, born 12 March 1842; married C.A. Parker 30 December 1858 in Jackson Co., AL. 10. Nathan W., born 25 September 1844; married Martha I. Byrd in Wood Co., TX. 11. Pleasant West, born 25 September 1846; married 1) R.C.; 2) Ida Ashby 6 February 1879 in Wood Co., TX; died 14 February 1924 Pittsburg, Camp Co., TX. 12. John Isaac, born 11 January 1849; married Margaret A. Patrick 3 May 1868; died 26 October 1930 in Winnsboro, Wood Co., TX. 13. Albert Gallatin, born 22 May 1852; married Mary Evaline Scharer in TX; died 17 September 1915 in Wise Co., TX. *Submitted by: Ruby G. Ray, PO Box 240, Poolville, TX 76487-0240.*

Sources: Browning Family Bible and Census Records

Charles Jackson Bryant

Charles Jackson (Jack) Bryant, the fifth child of Martin Jackson Bryant and Shula Belle Hammons Bryant, was born September 5, 1937 in Scottsboro, Alabama. Shortly thereafter, his parents bought a farm between Hollywood and Carnes, better known as Cuba, where he grew up. He attended school in Hollywood through the 9th grade, then Jackson County High School in Scottsboro where he graduated in 1955. After graduation, he went to work for North Alabama Electric Cooperative in Stevenson, Alabama.

He married Glenda Fay McGuffey (born March 4, 1939) the daughter of Glenn Earl (Mutt) McGuffey and Ida Mae Morris McGuffey, on September 8, 1957, by Rev. John Brown at Friendship Baptist Church in Fackler, Alabama. Glenda is Chief Clerk in the Jackson Probate office, where she has been employed for 33 years.

They have two

sons, Charles Christopher and Martin Glenn. Chris (born September 18, 1958) graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1976. He attended Auburn University before becoming a corporate pilot and flight instructor. He graduated from Eastern Airlines Flight School in October 1989. He remained with Eastern until they went defunct in 1991. He then worked for his grandfather (Glenn E. McGuffey) who operated a contract postal service in his General Merchandise Store at Fackler, Alabama. Upon his grandfather's death in October 1995, he took over the operation of the post office and store until the postal service terminated the contract July 31, 1996. The store closed August 6, 1996. He is now employed by AV Atlantic Airlines.

Martin (born July 21, 1960) graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1978, then attended Florida College in Tampa, Florida. Upon graduation he attended Life Chiropractic College in Marietta, Georgia, where he received his Doctor of Chiropractic degree in June, 1986. He is an instructor for the Red Cross and President of North Alabama Chiropractic Society. He also serves as Chairman of Governmental Affairs of Alabama State Chiropractic Association. He is now a practicing Chiropractor in Huntsville, Alabama.

Jack, who is an insurance agent for Liberty National Life Insurance Company, and Glenda now reside in Scottsboro, Alabama. *Submitted by: Martin Bryant, 3007 Hillcrest Dr., Scottsboro, AL 35769.*

Fred Bryant and Family

Frederick Marshall Bryant was born January 6, 1927, the oldest child of Martin Jackson Bryant (November 7, 1896-August 4, 1961) and his wife Shula Bell Hammons (April 4, 1904-July 1, 1993). Fred was raised on a farm between Hollywood and Carnes with his brothers and sisters: Aileen (Hallett), Nadean (Pierce), Gene, Jack and Doug. The Bryant family, headed by Fred's great-great-great-great-grandfather, John Bryant arrived in Jackson County, Alabama in the 1820's. Fred and family lived on land that had been passed down for generations. He attended Jackson County High and was drafted into the service during World War II. He



Fred, Mildred, Pam Copeland and Keith Bryant, August, 1997

served in Italy at the headquarters as a typist. After the war, Fred was discharged from the service at Fort McPherson in Atlanta, Georgia.

Fred married Mildred Jean Lusk (born August 21, 1927), the daughter of Herbert and Don Lusk, on May 17, 1947. They moved to Atlanta and he attended the Business College in

Atlanta. After working for International Harvester and as a comptroller for Robinson and Humphrey Stocks and Bonds, Fred presently sells and manages real estate for Central Western Corporation in Douglasville, Georgia, where he and Mildred now resides. Mildred has worked for years as a School Library Specialist. They have two children: Keith and Pam.

Marshall Keith Bryant, called Keith, was born February 16, 1952. He graduated from Briarwood High in Atlanta in 1970, and the University of Georgia with a degree in business in 1974. Keith is a real estate broker and manager. He married Pamela Jean Corley, (born November 14, 1953) on August 28, 1977. She is a teacher in the Gwinnett County school system. They have four children: Brittany Jean born March 17, 1983, Matthew Corley born April 15, 1984, Alexandra Elyse born October 19, 1987, and Lenora Suzanne born May 8, 1990.

Pamela Jean Bryant was born April 29, 1955. She graduated from Westwood High in Atlanta in 1973 and received her degree in early childhood education in 1979. She is presently office manager for Harvester Christian Academy. She married Rick Hugh Copeland, (born May 19, 1953) on June 12, 1982. Rick is Supervisor of Central Services at Delta Airlines in Atlanta. Pam and Rick have two children: Bryant Paul born December 1, 1984 and Katherine Eileen born October 10, 1989. *Submitted by: Fred Bryant*
Source: Personal knowledge.



The Bryants - Chris, Jack, Glenda and Martin

Gene Bryant and Family

William Eugene Bryant, also known as Gene, was born December 16, 1933, the fourth child of Shula Bell (Hammons) and Martin Jackson Bryant. He is the great-great-great-grandson of John Bryant, the Revolutionary War soldier from Virginia, who moved to Jackson County in the 1820's. Gene grew up on a farm between Hollywood and Carnes along with his siblings: Fred, Aileen, Nadean, Jack and Doug. He graduated from Jackson County High School in 1951, joined the Navy, soon after, and was stationed in Guam.

Gene was married to his first wife Mary Virginia (Ginger) Jones (born October 24, 1937), the daughter of Claude and Roberta Mae (Michaels) Jones, on June 22, 1957, by O.L. Minks. They had three children, Julie, Joel and Jayne prior to Ginger's death on August 11, 1982 from cancer.

Julie, born June 24, 1959, is married to Gary Hein (born October 19, 1954), a Lt. Col. in the U.S. Air Force. Gary works at the Pentagon in Washington, D.C., while Julie is a housewife and mother to two children: Lindsay (born March 11, 1985) and Lisa (born October 4, 1988).

Joel, born July 29, 1960, is a computer technician living in Helena, Alabama. He and wife Sharon, (born May 12, 1968) who is a computer programmer, are parents to two children: Jeanne (born September 29, 1991) and Tyler (born June 27, 1995).

Jayne, born March 2, 1964 is an accountant. She lives with husband, Richard Stewart (born August 29, 1963) an auto service advisor, in Irondale, Alabama. They have two boys, Bryant (born March 27, 1989) and Michael (born April 25, 1992).

After Ginger's death in 1982, Gene married Janet Smith on January 1, 1984. Janet, (born July 28, 1945) who is a comptroller at Neil Bonnett Honda, has three children: Scott, Steve and Amanda.

Scott, born October 15, 1969, is a petty officer in the U.S. Navy stationed in Pearl Harbor. His wife, "Toy" is a restaurant owner in Honolulu, Hawaii.

Steve, born December 12, 1970, is a petty officer in radiology at the Naval Hospital in Cherry Point, North Carolina.

Amanda, born June 12, 1976, is a student of Radiology at Caraway Hospital in Birmingham, Alabama.

Gene, who is an automobile salesman at Neil Bonnet Honda in Hueytown, and Janet now reside in Bessemer, Alabama, along with their daughter, Amanda. *Submitted by: Gene Bryant, 740 Milgray Lane, Bessemer, AL 35023.*

Source: personal knowledge.



Front: Gene, Janet, Scott, Amanda, Back: Joel, Julie, Jayne, Steve

James T. Briant Descendants

I am proud to be a Bryant, and very grateful for those who braved the unknown perils in order to make a new life for themselves, their families — and me!

At this writing, it is believed that James T. Briant was the son of John Bryant and Judith Elizabeth Winfrey. John Bryant was born 5 November 1754 in Albemarle County, Virginia, and is thought to be the son of immigrant John Bryant. He served during the Revolutionary War, and applied for a pension in Jackson County, Alabama. Judith Elizabeth Winfrey Bryant, was born about 1765, in Cumberland, Buckingham County, Virginia, to John Winfrey and Mary Turpin. Both John and Judith Elizabeth died in 1842 and are probably buried in Bryant Cemetery in Carnes, Alabama.

After 1795, the elder Bryant and Winfrey families were in Lincoln and Adair Counties, Kentucky; Franklin and Lincoln Counties, Tennessee; finally settling in Jackson County, Alabama.

Information has just "surfaced" that may dispute the theory that James T. Briant's parents were the above John and Judith Winfrey Bryant. This second theory is now being pursued, and involves a William Bryant and possible wives Martha Lewis and/or Sarah Henry in Botetourt County, Virginia, about 1778-1784.

James T. Briant, my third great grandfather, was born 5 June 1790, in Virginia, probably Amherst, Albemarle or Botetourt County. James married Rachael (probably Alderson, daughter of Burr Alderson and Elizabeth Dawson), born in 1800, Botetourt, Virginia. They left Tennessee (probably Lincoln County) and went to Illinois (Wayne and Marion Counties) between 1830 and 1840. Some families connected to the Bryants were Luttrell, Shelton and Duncan.

Their children were: William Gleason Bryant (more below); Mary Bryant (1820-1948); John Bryant (about 1822); Margaret Bryant (1825) married Lewis B. Sharp; James L. Bryant, (about 1826-1874), married Lucinda Shelton; Barzil/Bazilla Bryant (about 1827-1881/83), married (1) Mahulda Shelton and (2) Melvina Haney; Harriett Ann Bryant (1829) married (1) Sander Pool and (2) J. L. Sinclair; Augustain B. Bryant (1830), married Malissa Ann Easley; all children born in Tennessee; Paralee Adaline Bryant (1840-1926) married Ellin/Elden J. Shelton in Marion County; and St. Clair Bryant (1842) married Matilda Dusky. The last three children were born in Wayne or Marion Counties, Illinois.

James T. Briant died 14 May 1850, Fairfield, Wayne County, Illinois, and is buried near Geff in Campbell Cemetery. His wife, Rachael died 1860-65, in Marion County.

William Gleason Bryant, first child of James and Rachael (1818-1884) was born in Virginia and died in Liberty, DeKalb County, Tennessee; married Nancy Adamson 26 May 1835 in Tennessee; farmed in the Pea Ridge District. Nancy Adamson (1808-1886) born in Tennessee to



William Riley Bryant "From Tennessee to Oklahoma"

Joseph Adamson and "Alcy"; died in Liberty, DeKalb County, Tennessee. Both William and Nancy are buried in Overall Cemetery near Liberty.

Their children were: James T. Briant (1836-1870); Jane L. "Jincy" Bryant (1836), married Obediah "Oby" Barrett in DeKalb County; Margaret Bryant (1837), married John R. Adamson in DeKalb County; Joseph W. Bryant (1839-1863), Union soldier, killed in Civil War; Ailsey Bryant (1842-1844); John Bryant (1843-1845); Zachary T. Bryant (1847), married Rachel Pallistine Dodd, Cannon County; Rachael Bryant (1847) married Wells Barrett; Nancy Ann Bryant (1848), married George W. Adamson; my great grandfather, William Riley Bryant (1852-1924), married Martha Ann Williams; and Lucetta Bryant (1861); all children were born in Tennessee.

William Riley Bryant and Martha Ann Williams had 12 children, including my grandfather, Hiram Nelson Bryant (1882-1935), who married Amanda Virginia Rebecca Combs (1884-1960). Grandma Mandy was from the prolific Combs family of Virginia and Kentucky, daughter of James Combs and Nancy Yeary; granddaughter of Solomon Combs and Melvina Hurd; great granddaughter of William Combs and Anna Thompson.

We recently placed a marker on great grandfather William Riley Bryant's grave in Henryetta, Okmulgee County, Oklahoma. Great grandmother Martha Ann Williams Bryant, died in 1899, and is buried in Honaker Cemetery, near Farmersville, Texas.

The Bryant family has always been close — and I grew up on singin' and pickin' and grinnin' at Grandma's. When I was young I never wondered where all the expressions, old-timey cooking, stories, and music making came from. Now I know — it was "in the genes" — handed down from those Alabama and Tennessee and Kentucky Bryants to the younger generations! *Submitted by: Mary Virginia Bryant Park, 2204 West Fifth, Stillwater, OK 74074-2817.*

John Bryant

John Bryant was born November 5, 1754 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He is believed to be the son of John Bryant, an immigrant.

John was a resident of Buchingham County, Virginia when he was drafted and served two separate three month terms of duty during the Revolutionary War in 1781. During his last term, he served in Captain John Mosely's Company under General George Washington's command at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis. He applied for a pension February 22, 1838 at the age of 84 in Jackson County, Alabama.

John married Judy Elizabeth Winfrey, probably the daughter of John and Mary Turpin Winfrey about 1780. Their known children were Alexander, Randolph, John and Sarah (Sallie). Alexander,



James Martin and Nancy Elizabeth (Matthews) Bryant

born about 1781, married Elizabeth Anderson of Franklin County, Tennessee. Randolph (November 18, 1786-August 1, 1856) married Mary (Polly) Alexander of Kentucky. He was a farmer and Baptist minister in the Fackler area of Jackson County, Alabama. John Jr. (April 11, 1791-November 19, 1876) married Eliza-

beth McNew in Posey County, Indiana and settled in Schuyler County, Illinois. Sarah (June 25, 1792-May 29, 1894) married Shelton Lutterell in Lincoln County, Tennessee and settled in Schuyler County, Illinois, where they had twelve children.

About 1795, the Bryant's and Winfrey's moved to Lincoln County, and later Adair County, Kentucky, where they settled for several years. The Bryant's moved to Lincoln County, Tennessee prior to 1813, then to Jackson County, Alabama, back to Lincoln County, then Jackson County, Franklin County, Tennessee and finally Jackson County, Alabama again. John died March 29, 1842 and Elizabeth on September 22, 1842. They are believed to be buried in Bryant Cemetery in Carnes, Alabama.

John's son, Randolph, and family moved to Jackson County, Alabama about 1824. He became a member of Friendship Baptist Church in Fackler, Alabama and was ordained to preach in July, 1835. He and Polly had 9 children, Margaret born October 6, 1814 married Joseph Webb, Juda born July 23, 1816 married Aaron Shamblin, had one daughter, and settled in Sevier County, Tennessee, John J. (September 3, 1818-March 7, 1888) married Mary Arena Webb on January 23, 1840, Laban (March 30, 1821-January 6, 1893) married Nancy Emaline Self on May 29, 1845, moved to Honey Grove, Texas and fought in the Civil War at the Battle of Pea Ridge. He and Nancy had eleven children. Randolph's other children were: Martha, born March 31, 1824 never married, James (b. February 18, 1826), Louis Tilford (born September 8, 1828),



Daughters of Martin and Nancy Bryant

Henderson (born February 5, 1831), and Ervin (born February 1, 1832) all died young before marriage. Randolph and family lived in the area where Bethel Church in Carnes is now located. Randolph died August 1, 1856 and Polly on August 7, 1857. The minutes of the Tennessee River Association stated that "he died almost

between the plow handles. He was not educated but preached often and was wonderfully successful. He learned by observation and experience, was a good and kind pastor and everywhere was beloved."

John J., son of Randolph, was a farmer and amassed a nice fortune dealing in land while farming. The story goes that he had only one work shirt which he wore all week. He would go home on Saturday night to get that shirt washed and ironed and go back to work. When a small landowner left the area, John would buy the

land. After serving in the Seminole War, the government paid in gold, which he used buying more land around Carnes. He had several hundred acres accumulated before his death." Members of the Bethel Baptist Church in Carnes, John and Arena Bryant had ten children, six of whom died early. They were: Florinda Jane (January 29, 1842-August 10, 1844), Sarah Alvenan (June 7, 1843-1880's), who married Samuel R. Corn and had several children, James Martin, Mary Jane (August 16, 1847-August 19, 1854), George M. (November 24, 1850-March 26, 1855), Charles Lewis (March 1852-July 23, 1855), Martha Rebecca (April 23, 1855-July 12, 1855), Amanda Lucinda (1856-1860), Allis Jolane (August 6, 1860-October 24, 1935), married Charles E. Brown and had three children (Maurice Eugene, Lula Bell and Jesse Mae Brown) and John Preston Bryant, also known as "Uncle Reb", (June 10, 1865-March 31, 1899), married Duanna Tate Sanders and had seven children, (John Elbert, Viola Lillis, Laburn Eli, Dovie Estelle, Rebel Leonard, Veda Beatrice and Commodore Dewey Bryant). What a tragic period of time it must have been to have 4 children to die within a year!

James Martin Bryant was born August 8, 1845. He was a farmer, large landowner, postmaster and merchant. He and his first wife, Amanda Morgan, were married January 8, 1863 and had two children before she died. They were Sarah Adeline (January 25, 1864-June 1, 1913), married Josiah Womach on October 18, 1879 and had eight children (Clara, Della, Martin Erskine, Delilah, William, Jesse, Etta and Lewis) and John Preston Bryant (October 18, 1866-July 1, 1923), married Eliza Baker first, (children, Cora, Anna and Thomas) and after her death in 1904, married Minerva Tennessee Kennamer and had five children (Aubrey, Ernest, Hazel Helen, Mildred Virginia, and Gracie Jewel).

James Martin's second wife was Nancy Elizabeth Matthews (April 9, 1849-January 27, 1940), the daughter of William J. and Caroline Crouch Matthews. They married on May 23, 1867 and had ten children. James William Bryant (May 13, 1868-August 12, 1938) married Allie Baker on January 13, 1889, and had eight children (Fronie, Minnie, Stella, Martin Jackson, Ora, William Albert, Lewis and Gordon), Francis Caroline (January 25, 1870-September 7, 1904) married William Middleton in 1888, Susan Emma (March 9, 1872-1926) married George Ingish, had three surviving children (Lena, Ernest and Clarence), Charles Louis (born January 23, 1874) married Rhoda Higgenbotham in 1897 and had four children (Bertha, Ina, Annie and Bobbie), George Melton (November 15, 1877-December 26, 1961) married Lou Rorex first in 1899, had two children (Maudie and Bessie Mae), married Mattie Rogers, second and had four children (Ruth, Dorothy, Milton, and Ray), Ida Bell (born September 21, 1879 married Charles Higgenbotham in 1897 and had three children (Herbert, James and Gertrude), Tennie Edna (February 24, 1882-August 10, 1899), Joseph Martin (born February 27, 1886) married Flora Knight in 1904 and had one daughter (Leola), Mary Elizabeth (January 22, 1888-July 24, 1970), married Willie Odell James in 1908 and had a daughter Gladys who died young, and Lula Rena (born July 31, 1891) married W. Oliver Proctor and had three children (Mary Nellie married Herbert Matthews, Grady married Lois Holder, and Edward married Dean Anderson).

James Martin Bryant died March 12, 1906 in Carnes and is buried next to his wife in Bryant Cemetery. Submitted by: David Pierce, 624 E. Willow St., Scottsboro, AL 35768.

Sources: Revolutionary War records, Bible records, Daily Sentinel, census, cemetery records.

The Rather Spirited Shula "Nanny" Bryant

There was nothing ordinary about my grandmother. Her name was Shula Hammons Bryant, we called her Nanny. Nanny was a worker, man how that woman worked! In her younger days, she had a huge breakfast fixed before dawn, worked around the farm, had dinner and supper cooked before lunch, tended to six kids, and worked long after everyone had gone to bed. I guess that was normal in those days, but this dynamo kept it up until she broke her hip in her eighties.

When you went to visit Nanny, you were going to get fed whether you wanted to or not. While you were there you were told about every sick relative of anybody in the county and a lot of the tri-state area. She knew everyone, their mammas and their daddies, their next door neighbors, how they were kin to nobody you ever heard of, and what's more you didn't leave until she was finished telling you all of that stuff.

She was gentle and kind, but she was also tough as a bulldog. One time when she was keeping some small children, (she kept grandkids and great-grandkids and neighbor's kids, etc.), some neighbor children began ringing the doorbell and running. After this happened a few times,



Shula "Nanny" Bryant 1904-1993

and after she warned them by hollering at them, and after she warned the police that they better do something about it, she finally had enough. The next time it happened, she was ready. She opened the door with a jerk and fired her revolver into the dark, hopefully aiming over the perpetrator's heads. Well, of course the police arrived, but it was their good fortune that it was Truman Dawson, Nanny's nephew. He knew better than to tangle with Shula Bryant, and those kids learned that lesson, too.

She sometimes would call on her grandkids to help clean her gutters. I would get a call and she would always say, "Sometime today, I want you to come clean my gutters, but I'm not in a hurry." That's what she said. What she meant was, "I'm 80 years old, and if you aren't here within thirty minutes, I am going to be hanging from the ladder doing it myself." And she would be too! The neighbor whose ladder she borrowed had to start hiding it so she wouldn't do it herself.

Her yard was meticulous. If there was one leaf on the ground, Nanny has out there chasing it down. But, if your leaves happened to blow across the street into her yard, you just might find your mailbox crammed full of leaves that morning.

I am not denigrating my grandmother in any way. That was her, and we would do anything for her and she for us. She had spirit, and it was sad to see her body get weak in those last few months. All of us grandkids miss her, and if you happened to know her, I bet you miss her too. *Submitted by: one of her grandkids with love.*

Will and Ada Bryant

Reason Bryant was born in Scottsboro on November 14, 1849. Reason and his wife, Sarah Jane Toone Bryant, did as many other young families and followed their dream. Delta County, Texas, offered promise to those families who relocated there in the 1880s. Reason and Sarah had married in Scottsboro in 1871 and had five living children when they joined George and Sarah Story and the B. M. Skelton family on the journey about 1886. One of those children was my grandfather, Will.

Sarah died in 1898. Her children included William Columbus (born Nov. 17, 1871), Martha, Mary Dora, Cora, George Washington (Wash), Stella P. She had lost three children, Charles B., Nelson W. and Eliza Elison. Reason remarried in 1898 to Mrs. Lurancy Shatton Chappell, a widow with a daughter, Lela. Reason died at Enlow, Texas in 1910. Sarah and Reason are buried at Ben Franklin Cemetery, Texas.

William C. (now called Will) Bryant married Mattie Bell Crowley in Feb. 28, 1897 and had three children, Beulah Ethel, Lillie Ola, and Mattie Bell. Mattie died shortly after the baby Mattie's birth in February of 1902. Baby Mattie died in April. The young father of two little girls married Ada Bell Brannon March 10, 1903 in Greenwood, Texas. Ada was also an Alabama girl having been born in Scottsboro on July 15, 1880. When she came to Texas remains a mystery. This part of the Bryant family grew rapidly. Willie Reason (Dec. 21, 1903), Girta Jane (July 7, 1905), Opal Dane and Olan (June 1, 1907), and Eunice Alie (Sept. 24, 1909) had joined the family by the time the dream cropped up again. Girta and Olan had both died as infants and were buried in Ben Franklin cemetery near Grandma Sarah.

The lush Arkansas river valley near Mulberry, Arkansas and the fact that Ada's family lived there now led Will and Ada to move there in 1911. Two girls were born there; Gladys Golden (Dec. 5, 1912) and my mother, Dolly Luvina (Aug. 26, 1915). Will became a carpenter and farmer. But as the boom towns in Oklahoma opened, the dreams came again.

In 1914, Will and Ada moved up the river into Oklahoma. In

Leonard, Ada had another set of twins, Vera Mae and Vernon. Vernon died at birth on May 18, 1918 and Vera Mae lived eight months. Ada's mother, Margaret Jane Brannon (Mashee) lived with them in Leonard. Mashee died on Jan. 23, 1920 and is buried in a small cemetery on the banks of the Arkansas River. Aunt Eunice, now 87 years of age, remembers that Ada stayed home with the small children while Will and the older girls went to the cemetery. The ground was so frozen that grave digging was impossible. So a few hours later, the wagon returned with Will, the girls and Mashee's casket. It was several days before it warmed up enough to finish the burial.

About this time, the boom town of Slick, Oklahoma was the news. Will and Ada took their family to a farm there to share crop. The last child, Juanita Frances joined the family on August 22, 1921. The children walked the railroad tracks into town for school and eventually, the town having thousands of people dwindled down to a few hundred. The hotels, fur shops, banks and other stores either closed or "burned" as the fortune seekers moved on. But this had become home for the Bryant family. The younger girls graduated from high school here. Willie and the older girls had married and most lived nearby. Eventually, Will and Ada bought a stucco house up on the hill near the school to retire in. This became the gathering place for the family as the years went by. Grandchildren played there, reunions happened there, Grandma Ada worked in her flower and vegetable gardens while Grandpa Will sat on the front porch smoking his pipe. Will died on May 9, 1960 and Ada lived for seventeen years beyond that (Jan. 1, 1973). Both are buried in Bristow City Cemetery.

My mother, Dolly, married Olna F. Cain on November 10, 1934. They lived in Oklahoma all their lives. More than thirty years was spent



Will & Ada Bryant with children in 1956

living in Slick, where my mother served as Postmaster. My two brothers, Charles and Larry, and I will always think of Slick as home. My parents, Olna and Dolly, are both buried in Magnolia Gardens in Bristow, Oklahoma.

Most of the other children of Will and Ada are gone, too. Only Eunice and Juanita remain. But the grandchildren and great-grandchildren will always remember the stories of Will and Ada. Whether living in Texas, New York, California, Montana, or nearby, there will always remain that special memory of the Bryants. Maybe it was Grandpa listening to Paul Harvey and Edward R. Murrow on the radio. Some remember taking a nap on Grandma Ada's sleeping couch that was made for her as a wedding present by Will in 1903. Some remember Grandma Ada painting the whole inside of their home at the age of 75. All the older grandchildren remember the reunions where the men said the Bryant girls ate more when they cleaned up the kitchen than they did when they sat at the table. Or maybe, like me, you just remember how fortunate you were to have shared a family that loved to laugh and enjoyed being together.

One of my recent blessings was to visit Scottsboro, Alabama with my husband Earnest and youngest daughter, Jennifer. As I walked the courthouse square, dug in the library for family names or even while shopping there, I could not help but feel a connection to that beautiful place. The people we met were full of southern hospitality. We searched for the land that Reason owned while my grandfather was a youngster. When we found this land down along Sauty Creek, we walked among the red buds, dogwoods and pines. Scottsboro will always hold a special place in my heart. *Submitted by: Judi Cain Dotson, Rt. 3, Box 121, Wagoner, OK 74467.*

The Douglas McArthur Bryant Family

Douglas (Doug) McArthur Bryant was born April 14, 1944 to Shula Bell Hammons and Martin Jackson Bryant between Hollywood and Carnes, where his parents owned a farm. He is the great-great-great-great-grandson of John Bryant, the Revolutionary soldier from Virginia, who moved to Jackson County, Alabama

in the early 1820's. Doug is the youngest of six children. His brothers and sisters were Fred, Aileen, Nadean, Gene, and Jack. He went to Hollywood School and graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1962, where he played on the varsity football team.

After graduating Doug attended Florence State College. He then joined the Air Force. While serving four years in the Air Force, Doug met Avon Jean Crusch, the daughter of Fay and Marjorie Crusch, of Bainville, Montana. They married June 29, 1968 in Sidney, Montana, and first resided in Placentia, California. They moved to Scottsboro, Alabama in 1970. They have two daughters: Cherry and Candy. After divorcing in 1986, Avon and the girls moved to Colorado for seven months, before moving back to Scottsboro.

Cherry Lynn Bryant was born in Fullerton, California on August 26, 1969. She attended the Scottsboro school system until her senior year. She graduated from Cherry Creek High School in Denver, Colorado in 1987. Cherry resides in Scottsboro, is presently working at First Southern National Bank, and is attending Northeast State Junior College. She enjoys water skiing and working out.

Candece Lee was born in Huntsville, Alabama on March 15, 1974. She graduated from Scottsboro High School in 1993. She married Christopher McCarver, the son of Gene McCarver of Hollywood, Alabama and Wanda Webb of Cohutta, Georgia, on March 1, 1997 at Bethel Missionary Baptist Church in Carnes. Candy is employed at Pierce and Pierce Chiropractic Clinic in Scottsboro as a receptionist, while Chris works at Tim Allen Rents as the manager. Candy and Chris live just north of Carnes. They enjoy deer and turkey hunting, fishing and other outdoor activities.

Doug is employed as an electrician at Mead Containerboard in Stevenson, and is attending Northeast State Junior College. He presently resides in Scottsboro and enjoys flying, traveling, boating and working out. He and the girls are all members of Calvary Baptist Church in Scottsboro. *Submitted by: Doug Bryant, 112 Mimosa Lane, Scottsboro, AL 35768.*
Source: personal knowledge.

Bryant and Wilson

Allen and Mary Bryant were both born in Virginia; he in 1793, and she in 1799. They moved to Alabama by 1830, as they appear in the census of Jackson County of that year with 9 children: 6 girls and 3 boys. He is not listed in the 1830 census index, but he is found on the 2nd line of frame 116-B for Jackson County. In the 1840 census they are shown as having 5 boys and 10 girls. By the time of the 1850 census, with names of the children, only the following are still at home: Jesse (age 31, b. AL — which means that the family was in the area by 1819), James (18), Lorena (17), Lucinda (15), Cynthia (13), and Mary (10). Albert Gates (11) and Mary Nevils (7) are also enumerated in their household in that year.

The Bryant family lived in the Big Coon Post Office area. In 1835 Allen bought land adjoining Big Coon Creek in Section 7 of Township 2, Range 6E, about 2 or 3 miles ENE of the Maxwell community. They last appear in the census of 1870, but in 1860 they are enumerated in the household of a son-in-law, Jonathan (John) Wilson, who married their daughter Mary in 1856. Mary was born in Jackson County in 1840, and she and John likewise lived in the Big Coon area, as did several of her siblings and relatives. Her husband, John Wilson, was born in Tennessee in 1830, and he bought land in Section 28 of Township 2S, Range 6E in 1861. This location is about 2 miles south of the Maxwell community. John and Mary are shown in the 1870 census with children Allen, Isaac, Lucinda, Sarah E., Mary A., William L., and Morgan. Three more Wilson children are shown in the 1880 census (Jane, John, and Keisee). Allen, their eldest, was no doubt named after his grandfather, Allen Bryant. Allen Wilson was born in 1857 when his mother Mary was only 16 or 17.

Allen Wilson married Mary Ann ("Mollie") Smith in Jackson County in 1880. Mollie was born in Alabama in 1859 of Georgia-born parentage. In the 1900 and 1910 censuses they are shown in the Bolivar precinct of Jackson County, living among many Wilson families. One of their 12 children died before the 1900 census. The census records of 1900 and 1910 give the names of their children as: William L. (1883), John/Tom (1885), Jackson (1886), Joseph W. (1889), Jessie P. (1890, a son), Beulah Earl (1891), a daughter), Robert L. (1895), Claud (1896), Nannie Kate (1898), and Bessie (1903). One more child must have left home before the 1900 census — probably their firstborn, whose name is unknown at this time to the submitter of this article.

These children have continued to populate northern Alabama. Allen and Mary Bryant from Virginia, who were among the earliest settlers of Jackson County, amalgamated their bloodlines with those of the Wilson family through the marriage of John Wilson and their daughter Mary Bryant. This marriage took place in Jackson County on February 13, 1856, and much of northern Alabama has been strengthened by their descendants presence ever since. *Submitted by: John P. Rankin, 103 Madison Avenue, Madison, AL 35758.*

Sources: Census Records, Courthouse Records.

James William Bryant

James William Bryant was the great-great-grandson of John Bryant, the Revolutionary War soldier from Virginia, the great-grandson of Randolph, the Baptist preacher, the grandson of John, the farmer, and the son of Martin Bryant the farmer and merchant. His mother was Nancy Elizabeth (Matthews) Bryant, the second wife of Martin, whose first wife, Amanda (Morgan) died after having two children. William was the first child born to Martin (August 8, 1845-March 12, 1906) and Nancy (April 9, 1849-January 27, 1940) on May 13, 1868 in Carnes, Jackson County, Alabama. His brothers and sisters were; Sarah Adeline, the wife of



James William Bryant seated with Minnie, Martin and Fronie circa 1898

Josiah Womach, John Preston, Francis Caroline, the wife of William Middleton, Susan Emma, wife of George Inglis, Charles Lewis, George Melton, Ida Bell, wife of Charles Higgenbotham, Tennie Edna, Joseph Martin, Mary Elizabeth, wife of Odell James, and Lula Rena, wife of W. Oliver Proctor.

William was married to Allie Baker, the daughter of Andrew Jackson and Eliza (Shehorn) Baker at her residence on January 13, 1889, by S.R. Corn. William's parents, Martin and Nancy, sold him 120 acres of farm land valued at \$1,700, for one dollar down on September 13, 1905, about six months before his father's death. Martin and Nancy did the same for all their children, being able to do so due to their large amount of land that they owned. There William and Allie farmed and raised a family of eight children: Fronie, Minnie, Stella, Martin, Ora, Albert, Lewis and Gordon. William died August 12, 1938 while his wife, Allie, (November 1865-February 6, 1967) lived to be 101 years old. They are buried in the Bryant Cemetery in Carnes. In William's obituary on August 16, 1938, the Jackson County Sentinel stated that, "he was one of the most substantial farmers of the county and was a man of fine character and God fearing. He will be sorely missed."

The first child, Fronie was born in December, 1889 and died in 1901. Minnie, born February 1892, married Robert Morgan Higgenbotham, Jr. (1883-1949) on October 28, 1908. They had one daughter, Daisy. She married Tom Cook and lived in Gadsden and had one child named Mary.

Stella (1894-1896) died the year her brother Martin Jackson (November 7, 1896-August 4, 1961) was born. Martin was a farmer who married Shula Bell Hammons (April 4, 1904-July 1, 1993), the daughter of Charley and Sarah Elizabeth Webb Hammons on November 2, 1919. They eloped to Jasper, Tennessee because she was only 15 years old and settled in the Hollywood/Carnes area. They had six children, Frederick Marshall (Fred), Sarah Aileen, wife of Al Hallett, Farrah Nadean, wife of Harold Pierce, William Eugene (Gene), Charles Jackson (Jack), and Douglas McArthur. The family farmed and Shula sold milk and eggs to help increase their income. After Martin's death, Shula sold the farm and moved to Scottsboro. She stayed very active for thirty more years, by gardening and was very fanatical about keeping her yard mowed and leaf free. She was very proud that her husband had served in the U.S. Army in World War I, while all four of her sons also served in various branches of the armed forces. The children were all also raised in the Baptist Church and all are still active church members. After Shula's death, she was buried on July 3, 1993 next to

her husband in Cedar Hill Cemetery.

Ora, born in February, 1899, was also known as "Little Foots", due to her tiny feet. She was only 5 feet tall and 98 pounds when she married Don Harvey McCord of Atlanta on September 13, 1921. She later married Charley ("Cooter") Thomason. She had no children.

William Albert Bryant was 23 years old on September 22, 1923 when he married Emma Jane Porter, a school teacher from Scottsboro. After she died, he later married Sudie Roberts. They had two children, Jerry and Nancy. Albert was a farmer.

Lewis Earl Bryant, who also was a farmer, married Emmie Carter on March 29, 1929 and had six children, Betty Faye, Howard, Carter, Mary, Tommy, and Ronnie.

Gordon R. Bryant, another farmer, married Evelyn Clemons on July 21, 1934, and had one child named Patsy (Staton).

See also John Bryant. *Submitted by: Nadean Bryant Pierce, 1602 E. Willow, Scottsboro, AL 35768.*

Sources: Bible records, census, probate and personal knowledge.

Aileen Bryant and Family

Sarah Aileen Bryant, known as Aileen, was born the second child of Martin Jackson Bryant and his wife Shula Bell Hammons Bryant on April 11, 1929. She is the great-great-great-great-granddaughter of John Bryant of Buckingham County Virginia, who fought in the Revolutionary War and migrated to Jackson County in the 1820's. She and her brothers and sisters, Fred, Nadean, Gene, Jack and Doug, grew up on a farm between Hollywood and Carnes, on land that had been in the Bryant family for generations. Aileen attended the Hollywood School and Jackson County High School. She married Creed Denton Dawson on March 8, 1947 and they had two children, Denny and Sharon, prior to their divorce in 1960.

Denny Lamarca Dawson was born August 15, 1952 in Scottsboro. He grew up going to school in California and Huntsville, Alabama. Denny graduated from Huntsville High and then Samford University in Birmingham where he studied for the music ministry. While at Samford, he met Diane Bonner. They were married February 16, 1974. Denny worked as the minister of music at the First Baptist Church of Jacksonville, Floridan and the First Baptist Church of Dallas, Texas. They are now living in Franklin, Tennessee, where Denny is the Minister of Music of the First Baptist Church and Diane teaches music. They have two children. Dana Lanier Dawson, born January 22, 1978, is a student at Sanford. David Lindsey Dawson was born April 11, 1981.

Sharon Kaye Dawson was born September 14, 1956. She attended Grissom High School in Huntsville. Sharon, who is a teacher's aid, married Thomas James Jensen, a computer analyst, on December 12, 1981. They have two children: Derek Lawrence Jensen born April 11, 1983, and Kyle Thomas Jensen, who was born March 28, 1986. The Jensen's live in Jacksonville, Florida.

Aileen married Harry Lawrence Harden, who was employed with Redstone Arsenal on June 30, 1961. They moved to California in the mid-1960's and then settled in Huntsville. They had one son, Harry Michael Harden, born May 14, 1962. Harry, who operates a moving business in Jacksonville, Florida, married Jenny Barfield on May 30, 1983. They have no children.



Doug (front), Nadean, Shula and Martin (seated), Fred, Gene, Jack, Aileen, 1956



Aileen, Harry (front), Denny and Sharon (circa mid-1960's.)

Aileen married Albert (Al) Francis Edward Hallett, a retired school teacher and serviceman, in August of 1983. They worked in real estate in Jacksonville Beach until they retired in the mid-1990's. They enjoy camping and traveling in their motor home.

See Also: James William Bryant, John Bryant. *Submitted by: Aileen Hallett, 1301 South 1st St. #1608, Jacksonville Beach, FL 32250.*

Source: Personal Knowledge.

Dr. J.M. Buchanan

The "Buchanan Place" a unique Gothic revival architectural-style house was built in 1882 for one of Scottsboro's most prominent families. Dr. J.M. and Mary Buchanan, fronting the railroad.

Buchanan was from Larkingsville, moved his family into the newly constructed house and set up his medical practice and a drug store from his home. The home and office was located on the north side of town, close to the Scottsboro Freight Depot. In Feb. 1881 a fire burned Dr. Buchanan's office and drug store. He rebuilt and reopened on the south side of the railroad building.

Dr. Buchanan was also a member of the county commission, prior to the Civil War, and served on the Board of Registrars. *Submitted by: Book Committee.*
Source: newspapers.

J.V. and Lillie Buckner

J.V. Buckner and Lillie Henegar both grew up on farms in Jackson County. Rev. James Buckner and Janie Kirk had two sons and three daughters. Rev. Harrison Henegar and Annie Williams had four sons and seven daughters. Dr. Patton, a rural practitioner, delivered both J.V. and Lillie, but their paths would not cross until eighteen years later.

Soon after Lillie's birth, the Henegars moved from Henegar to Shake Rag near Scottsboro, and moved to Flat Rock when she was eighteen. Lillie and J.V. were introduced at an all day community singing at the old stone building at Flat Rock School. J.V. joined the Army during WWII and served in the European theater in Company E, 109th Infantry Regiment, 28th Division where he was wounded and received the Purple Heart.

After his discharge from the Army in 1944, J.V. and Lillie got married and have lived in Flat Rock ever since. Before buying a farm they had a general store for two years. Lillie started teaching in 1947 at Mount Olive where she taught until 1950. To supplement the farm income they sold molded butter and J.V. sold appliances door-to-door for Loyd's of Bridgeport. In 1949 J.V. began a 31 year career as a rural letter carrier.

Electricity came to the Flat Rock area in 1950. They had purchased a refrigerator and freezer long before they got power. This year Lillie became the only teacher in a one through five grade school at Sulpher

Two years later she transferred to Flat Rock where she taught for sixteen years. The last seventeen of her thirty eight years of teaching were at North Sand Mountain. During all her working years, Lillie never had a job interview.

The family's first telephone was on an eight family party line. During fifty years on the farm they have seen many changes, but in 1997 they continue to produce beef cattle, hay and row crops (primarily corn and soy beans).

The church and community have always been a strong foundation for the Buckners. They have been active in Bethlehem Baptist Church, Gideons, ADK, and charter members of the Ruritan and Jackson County ASCS.

The descendants of J.V. and Lillie include four children: James Harrison, retired TVA; Patricia Boyd, retired educator; Karen Jones, rural letter carrier; and Steve, teacher. They have eleven grandchildren, four are following their grandmother in teaching, one is a Captain in the U.S. Army and one is an industrial engineer. Five others are still in school spanning from the University



Steve, J.V., Harry, Karen, Lillie, Pat

of Alabama School of Medicine to the youngest who is in the fourth grade. Completing the heritage are the five great grandchildren. Submitted by: J.V. Buckner, Lillie Buckner, 9699 Co. Rd. 14, Flat Rock, AL 35966.

Burtons From East Tennessee to Jackson County

Thomas Pinkney Burton was born in North Carolina 1829 and married in 1858 Rhea County Tennessee. Sarah Wright who was also born in North Carolina, in 1845. They settled where their ten children were born: two died as infants, Caroline, Alford Thomas, Elizabeth, Bill, Emma, Lizzie, Samson, and Frank. They came to Jackson County sometime around 1890 and lived in the Cedar Glade area.

Alford Thomas "Pappy" was born in 1862 and married December 22, 1890 in Jackson County Ollie Olivia Wrinkle "Mammie" who was born 1872 in Tennessee. They made their home in the Fackler area as farmers. They had eleven children: a baby boy died as an infant, Charles Alford married Ota Owens, Myrtle Elizabeth married Esley Cash, Oscar Clarence married Vertie Dobbins, Tennie Gertrude married Willie Guinn, Cordie "Dee" married Henry Guinn, Virgil E. married Doshia Guinn, Ernest Gordon married Mary Alice Rogers, Twins: Ora Estelle married John W. Grider, Ethel married Josh Loyd and Arthur "Dick" married Minnie Lawson.

"Pappy" had started to town where a box car was on one of the tracks. Thinking it was parked, he was standing behind it waiting on another train to pass. Another engine had hooked to the box car and started moving it, catching him and dragging him on the track. Although he wasn't seriously injured, he lost a finger in the accident. Years later he went blind which could have been caused by the accident. After he went blind, he was visiting Gertie one day and she had more company. A peddler came by and when they saw him coming they all went around behind the house to keep from being bothered but Pappy wouldn't go. The peddler asked for the lady of the house and Pappy said "They went 'round there somewhere and hid." With their cover blown they came back to greet their guest.

The grandchildren led Pappy around after he went blind. He would say when he got the money he was gonna have his eyes fixed. He lived with Dick for awhile then went to live with Virgil until his death in 1948. Mammie died in 1935 and they are both buried in Price Cemetery at Mud Creek. Submitted by: Uza Guinn Rich, 498 County Rd. 353, Stevenson, AL 35772. Sources: Family History and Memories.

The Indomitable Man of "Nine Lives"

Robert Lee Butler, Sr. (1880-1972) was the great grandson of Samuel Butler, Sr., from whom Butler Hollow northwest of Woodville received its name. Samuel's oldest son Canada gave to his family firsthand accounts of Samuel and what preceded his coming to Alabama. Near the early part of the 1700's, eight Butler brothers migrated from Ireland to what is now Virginia. Descendants of one of these brothers later moved to Tennessee. Then in the 1820's, three sons from this family navigated down the Tennessee River seeking places to settle, one of whom was Samuel, already married and father of two children. Deciding on the property near Woodville, he brought his wife Margaret and two children, Lucinda and Canada, to begin their lives in Jackson County. Eventually, their family grew to 13 children. Interested readers may wish to read more details about these children in *The Story of Woodville*, by J. R. Kennamer, and *The Samuel Butler Chronicle*, by Almira B. Butler (wife of Robert). Almira's book features genealogical accounts connecting Robert's progenitors from Samuel down to Robert's death in late 1972.

After Samuel's son Canada was married in 1842 to Nancy Maples, they settled in eastern Madison County, Alabama, where they brought up their family of seven children. Many landowners in those days wanted a large family so that more hands would be available for the hard manual farm work. In addition, some — including Canada — owned slaves. Canada became a strong leader in the community, first becoming Justice of Peace. In 1860, still with a young family and the Civil War on the horizon, he was elected to the Alabama State Legislature. Suddenly in 1862 while he was in Montgomery, he died, leaving his wife with their youngest child then only two. James Edward, Canada's oldest son

then only 19, was already in the Confederate Army, fighting in Tennessee. In 1864 James Edward was captured and taken to prison at Camp Chase, Ohio, where — without adequate clothing and shelter — he became ill during the severe winter. A few months later, still ill but glad for war's end, he found his way back to Alabama via freight car. Immediately, the heavy responsibilities of managing the family farm fell upon him.

In 1868, James Edward was married to Nancy Jane Nichols, a good woman who stood with him through the great adversity and struggles so common then with all Southerners. James and Nancy lived, and required their children to live, extremely frugal lives. He was a very strict disciplinarian, making sure that each of his children learned the honor and dignity which comes from hard work, respect for elders, and honesty in all their dealings with others. Their fifth child Robert Lee, as did others among their seven children, learned especially well those lessons of work, respect, and honesty. As it turned out, Robert lived a longer life span than either his parents or siblings.

From the time of Robert's birth, February 17, 1880, to his death November 13, 1972, his life involved many Herculean challenges. As he sometimes claimed during his later years, he did indeed seem to have "nine lives". But it was God who mercifully spared him and equipped him for those financial, physical, mental, and spiritual hurdles. Deep within him were implanted some worthy long-term goals and a personality qualifying him to reach those goals against great odds. He was a man of highest moral and ethical standards, a keen sense of humor and buoyancy, with a strong disdain for hypocrisy. His objective was to leave with each of his children "a heritage of honesty" and, secondarily, a real estate "jump-start" such as his father had made available to him.

Although growing up at a time and in an environment of racial segregation and widespread prejudices, Robert treated his colored renters as kindly as he did those who were Caucasian. However, until God worked the miracle in his later years, his concept of the correct social and citizenship status rightfully due a person was very biased in favor of land ownership and racial heritage.

Robert's nine "lives" can be easily designated as follows: 1880-1898. Learning obedience, frugality, and unselfish sharing in his growing up years, became his sturdy foundation. 1898-1908. His agricultural education, definitive career choice, and sound apprenticeship with his

father equipped him well for hard trials which lay ahead. 1908-1915. Enthusiastic tackling of the gigantic task of upgrading the undeveloped property which would become his own farm — this was what kept his vision clear. 1915-1920. Adjusting to marriage and rapid family growth proved to be an



Civil War Veterans: James Edward Butler, son of Canada Butler, right end, front row.

unexpected kind of challenge, complicated by the rigors of hard physical labor and the financial responsibilities of share croppers and renters. 1920-1932. One of the most difficult feats of his life was surviving the Great Depression, with deep indebtedness to his creditors and a still growing family. 1932-1939. After gaining a temporary grip, more financial losses occurred; then came the added strains of children's education. 1939-1947. World War II and the Korean War had a tragic impact on Robert's family, leaving them with lingering hopes and grief, plus involvement of younger sons. 1947-1954. Robert's greatest breakdown in health, followed by partial recovery, was succeeded by a great inner spiritual battle. Painful family separations were very difficult to understand. 1954-1972. A glorious spiritual victory produced a complete turnaround in Robert's prejudices — as evidenced in the plans he made for his funeral: a request for a quartet of colored men, whom he had come to love as his brothers, to sing at his funeral!

Robert's story would be incomplete without a few more details. On June 27, 1915, Robert was married to a beautiful auburn haired Christian woman from Athens, AL, Almira Bottoms. Almira's father strongly discouraged the marriage on the basis of the Apostle Paul's admonition in II Cor. 6:15, "... What can a believer

have in common with an unbeliever?" (J. B. Phillips paraphrase). It was certainly an authentic objection, and when Almira realized this, she began the many years of praying for Robert's conversion.

Robert and Almira had eight children: James Edward (Jim Ed), Nancilu, Helen Ruth, Robert Lee, Jr. (Bob), Thomas Gilbert, Mary Alice, Daniel Madison (Dan), and Bettie Almira. Jim Ed, a fighter pilot early in World War II, disappeared in North Africa, leaving his parents and siblings in grief and suspenseful hoping to no avail for many years.



Presentation of James Edward Butler's Purple Heart to father, Robert Lee Butler, right.

When Robert, in his late 60's began having severe seizures, it was found that he would need surgery to remove brain tumors. Bob, Dan, and later Mary Alice returned home to help with farm responsibilities. Shortly after Robert's recovery from surgery, Mary Alice fell ill (apparently from drinking polluted water at a youth camp in Arkansas). When her condition worsened and she was near death, Christian friends came in to pray with Almira for her recovery. God honored their pleas and raised Mary Alice miraculously. Taking leadership on that occasion were Evangelist and Mrs. Wayne Marona from Long Beach, California. It was the way God used this minister and Pastor Ralph Soper which caused Robert to develop a growing sense of his spiritual need.

Robert was about 75 when he finally surrendered himself to the Lord Jesus Christ. One of the few letters he wrote in his declining years was to Mary Alice, then in Christian work in California. In this letter he quoted the profound Truth described in John 1:29: "(Jesus Christ), the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world". This truth was flooding his life with a peace he had never known before.

Although his whole adult life had been filled with painful and dangerous events, Robert was spared to reach almost his 93rd birthday. Some examples of those events were double hernia strangulation, abscessed tongue surgery with chloroform for anesthesia, serious auto accidents, seizures from the benign brain tumors, broken bones from many falls, and nearly plunging over a cliff on a dark night while searching for a lost sheep. In addition, he was attacked by aggressive farm animals, causing on one occasion his heart beat to be arrested. However, the final chapter of Robert's life was clearly the most notable and important.

Clyde Wilson Butler, Sr.

1917-1989

Clyde Butler retired in 1984 having been a salesman for Scottsboro Wholesale & Butler-Kenamer for 46 years. In January 1985 he had cancer under the front of the tongue, later in February 1986 on his left cheek, then in 1988 in tissue outside of right lung. He lived five years being able to celebrate 50 years of marriage in 1987, then two and one-half years more. Their fiftieth anniversary was celebrated at the Heritage Center with more than 500 attending. His mother died when he was born. Because Ruby's mother had twins in June prior to Clyde's December birth, she was called to come and fix his first bottle. Since Clyde's father had the only car in the community, he and daughter Myrtle drove Bently and Zelma to the preacher for their marriage ceremony. Clyde was top Alabama Independent Wholesales Salesman selling \$1.5 million for several years. He was a Mason, a member of the American Legion and V.F.W. and was actively involved in numerous other civic endeavors including the Civitan Club, State Planning and Industrial Development Board, State Hospital Construction Advisory Council, and Scottsboro City School Board. While serving on the school board, the present high school was built. He also played baseball with a league. He was coordinator of George Wallace campaigns each time he was elected and each time Wallace carried Jackson County. His parents were Albert David Butler and Martha Parkhill Butler. He was born December 21, 1917, in Thomas Cove at Woodville where he went to school until the age of

nine. His family moved to Paint Rock Valley, Garth, where he attended Paint Rock Jr. High and finished high school in Gurley, Madison County. He assisted the school by going out into the fields to find rock for the exterior of the school building. His commute to school was a 16-mile round trip across a mountain which he made on a horse. In the winter he stopped under a bluff and built a fire in order to get warm. Clyde had ten brothers and sisters: Herbert, Hobart, Milton, Glenford, Wade, Joseph, Myrtle, Olive, Clara Mae, and Reba. After graduating he helped farm until coming to Scottsboro to work in Presley's Drug, Reid Sundries, Shook Laundry, and Palace Cleaners before the wholesale. On May 26, 1937, he married Ruby Thomas Butler, daughter of William Bently and Zelma Maples Thomas. Rev. Frank Brooks, pastor of First Baptist Church, Ruby's pastor performed the ceremony. Grace Jacobs, Mary Nell Thomas, and Bradford Shelton attended the vows at 8 p.m. on B.B. Comer Bridge. They made their home in Scottsboro where Ruby still lives. Clyde entered the Army in 1943 and went to Camp Plauche, La. He made Cadre several times, McComb, Miss., Marietta, Pa., Stockton, Ca., being sent back to New Orleans between each move where Ruby followed him from central U.S. to Northeast to Western U.S. He landed in Finchhaven, New Guinea and then Manila, Philippines. He was discharged in Hattiesburg, Ms. in Feb. 1946. He came up through the ranks to First Sgt. and was offered Second Lt. from the field but declined to stay with his transportation Co. Clyde and Jim Thomas, Ruby's brother, left for service the same day — Clyde to the Pacific



Clyde Wilson Butler, Sr.

and Jim to England. After VE day, Jim was sent to Philippines, and they came home together on U.S. America's last troop trip, landing in New Jersey. Clyde and Jim were sent to Hattiesburg, Ms. for discharge. A number of Army buddies and officers visited after the war. His Co. Commander, Lts., Pvts. and on up the line came. One Lt. from Penn. and his wife came to visit on their honeymoon. Reciprocal visits were made to many areas, and some came to the Butler's fiftieth anniversary. The Butler's celebrated their twenty-fifth anniversary in their home with friends, relatives, and Army buddies with 300 attending. Their son Clyde, Jr. was born Oct. 19, 1947. While young he was taken to events, even to ball games in Scottsboro and out of town before he was school age. He attended Scottsboro schools, then college playing football for Bear Bryant at the University of Alabama. There he met his first wife Susan Crawford from West Point, Ga. After he graduated at the University of Alabama in 1971, they married just prior to his first year of dental school. Their daughter Bently Parkhill was born in 1973 being named for her ancestors. Their son, Clyde Wilson (Bo) was born in 1976. Clyde Jr. opened his dental office in Stevenson and is still there, but his home is in Scottsboro. He married his present wife Cindy Rosemore from Brewton Oct. 24, 1991.

Bently has joined Clyde and Cindy as a graduate of the University of Alabama. Bently finished the University of Alabama in December 1995 with a BS degree in nutrition and works at Health South as a registered dietitian. She is going to UAB for her masters. Bo is a junior at the university playing football as an invited walk-on, and his major is communicative disorders. *Submitted by: Ruby Thomas Butler, 514 South Houston St., Scottsboro, AL 35768. Sources: personal knowledge, newspapers.]*

Nellie Pearl Butler

[Dell McGahey]

Pearl was born in Paint Rock in April 1887, the third daughter of John Canada Butler and Nancy Jane Holland. Both parents had attended Minnesota Normal College and each taught for one year. The family was living in Paint Rock and doing well with a mercantile store, when Pearl's father died of typhoid fever on her mother's



Pearl Butler Dell McCaghey 98th Birthday at The Fountain Inn April 1, 1985

26th birthday in October 1887.

They went to live in Tupelo with Pearl's grandmother, Hanna Ruth Collins Holland and her step-grandfather, Thomas Jefferson Holland, whom she adored. Her grandmother told the girls, "remember these things: be the right kind of person; go

with nice people or nobody; get an education; own your own home".

In 1891, the family moved to Scottsboro where Pearl attended school and grew up with her sisters, Viola and Louella. From early childhood, Pearl wanted to go out into the world and make her own living. She said that the women in her family were strong, courageous and resourceful, qualities which her mother possessed, plus others, which she used to good advantage when she assumed the role of both mother and father.

At 20 years of age, Pearl began teaching and later took time to attend Judson College. Then she returned to teaching and was in Birmingham from 1914 to 1918. She must have inherited a feeling of the importance of an education from an ancestor, William Loftus, who in 1587 became the first president of Trinity College at Cambridge University in England.

During World War I, Pearl went to Washington and worked in the War Department from 1918 to 1921.

In 1919, she married William H. Dell, an English automotive engineer who had worked for the Dodge Brothers in Detroit. Since his naturalization papers hadn't come through, upon marrying William, Pearl lost her citizenship and became a subject of the British Empire for the next two years. In 1921, women became eligible to vote, at which time Pearl regained her citizenship, to which she exclaimed, "high time!" The couple moved to Baltimore in 1921, where her mother joined them and where they lived happily until Billie's untimely death in 1928. Pearl and her mother continued to live together until Nancy died in 1936.

Pearl was remarried in 1936, to William T. McGahey, a retired Baltimore and Ohio Railroad official and lived happily in Baltimore until his death in 1950. After that, she spent her summers at her home in Scottsboro and her winters in St. Petersburg, Fla., before taking up full time residency in St. Petersburg for several years. Pearl had moved to Oak Meadow Home in Alexandria, Va., for several months to be near a nephew, John Campbell before she departed this earth in 1986.

She said that "My family and friends have made life enjoyable for me and I feel grateful to them. Life does not owe me anything. My earth and sky seem ready to merge, dear Lord, let us see beyond the verge. Here are my keys." *Submitted by: Ralph S. Mackey.*

Sources: "Butler Chronicle"; correspondence between Pearl and Merle Janette Porter Mackey, who are related through the John and Rhoda Davis Holland family.

Samuel Butler and Margaret (Layman) Butler

My great great grandfather, Samuel Butler, came down the Tennessee River into Jackson County about 1822 on a boat with two of his brothers, according to family legend. While on the boat the brothers saw a cherry corner cupboard floating alongside, retrieved it, and the cupboard is still in the possession of a Butler descendant.

Samuel Butler's parents were John Butler and Nancy Cannaday who were married 15 September 1787 in Halifax County, Virginia, moving after 1810 to North Carolina and later to Tennessee.

Samuel's birth and marriage dates are unknown. He married Margaret Layman more than likely about 1819 since their first child was born in 1820, probably in Sevier County, Tennessee. Margaret was the daughter of Elder Daniel and Sarah Layman and was a sister to Lydia Layman, wife of Michael Houk. Samuel and Margaret settled in Butler Hollow, about two miles northwest of Woodville. Samuel died before the 1850 census and Jackson County Will Book M indicates Margaret died 15 April 1866. Samuel and Margaret are progenitors of most of the Butlers in this area.

Samuel and Margaret's first child, Lucinda, born 8 October 1820 in Tennessee, married Ellison Phillips. Her death was caused from being hit by a train near the Woodville depot in 1886.

The second child, Canada Butler, born in Tennessee 8 October 1821, married Nancy Maples, died 12 December, 1862 while serving in the Alabama State Legislature, and is buried in Montgomery.

The third child, William C. Butler, born 15 January 1825, married first Mary Ann Maples, second Martha Jane Moon. Death date unknown.

The fourth child, Sarah, married James Hodges prior to 1850 and lived in Madison County near Poplar Ridge.

The fifth child, Samuel, born 26 October, 1829, first married Nancy Hall, second, Bobbie Henshaw Hall. Samuel died 2 December 1912 in upper Paint Rock Valley, where he had moved prior to 1850, and is buried there in the Butler cemetery.

The sixth child, Hudson, born in 1829, married Lucy Virginia Hodges, died in 1876.

The seventh child, John, born 1831, first married Sarah Maples, second, Martha Chandler. John was administrator of his mother's estate in 1866. He died in August, 1883.

The eighth child, Dan, born 1833, had a store in Paint Rock, died in the Civil War. No further information.

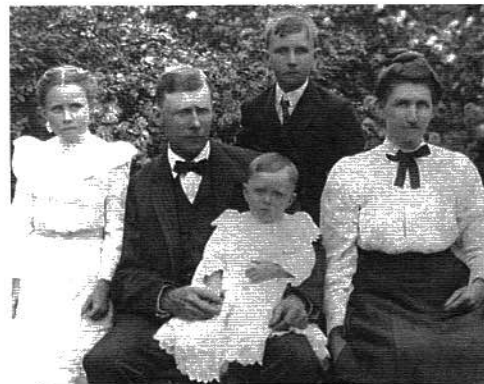
The ninth child, Eliza, born 22 March 1836, first married Robert Hawkins, second Samuel Hall, died 27 June 1914, buried in Beech Grove cemetery in Paint Rock Valley.

The eleventh child, George W. Butler, born 1840, married Nancy Adeline Kenamer. He served in the Confederacy, was killed on his way home in 1865 and is buried in the Bain neighborhood in Marshall County, Alabama.

Minerva, the twelfth child, born in 1843, married Wiley Walker Erwin.

Another possible child was James Butler, probably died young. No further information.

My great grandfather, Hudson Butler, was the sixth child of Samuel and Margaret Butler. He was born in 1829 and married 24 May 1866 to Lucy Virginia Hodges, daughter of Richard Thompson Hodges and Martha Sadler. Hudson and Lucy lived near the Paint Rock River bridge where they cared for Hudson's aged mother, Margaret, until her death. Hudson served four years in the Confederate Army in Virginia and was wounded in battle, a mini-ball passing through his heel. He died 11 February 1876 and Lucy died 29 June 1926. They are buried in Union cemetery, Woodville.



The Albert Butler Family

Hudson and Lucy Butler had six children: Green married first Mary E. Parkhill, second Delilah Matilda Kenamer; Wiley married Laura E. Elkins, second Etta Crabtree, third Minerva Goforth; Laura married a Mr. Wilson - no further information; Albert married Martha J. Parkhill, second, Gertha Kenamer; Robert L. Butler married Lettie Irene Kenamer; Wade born 1873, died 1877.

My grandfather, Albert Butler, born 22 May 1874, first married Martha J. Parkhill. They had eight children: Herbert Lee, Myrtle Frances, Joe Hudson, Wade, Leslie Hobert, Milton, Olive and Clyde Wilson. Martha J. Parkhill died 21 December 1917 - the day her youngest child, Clyde Wilson Butler, was born. She is buried in Union. On 7 March 1923 Albert married Gertha Kenamer. Three children were born of this union: Clara Mae, Glenford and Reba. Albert moved his family to Paint Rock Valley in early 1927 and lived there until his death 20 November 1959. Gertha died in 1987. They are buried in Union cemetery.

My father, Herbert Lee Butler, born 9 May 1895, married Lillie Mae Kenamer 24 October 1915. Their children were: James W. born 25 July 1916, a stillborn infant born 1919 and Hilda Loyce born 16 August 1923. In 1917 my parents and James moved from Thomas Cove to Paint Rock Valley where my father was engaged in farming. In 1936 he successfully ran for County Commissioner,

4th District. He held this office for three terms. My father died 6 December 1963 and my mother died 21 November 1987. They are buried in Union cemetery.

On 8 June 1938 James married Mary Florence Anderson. During World War II he served in General Patton's 3rd Army, 1303 Engineers Division. He received one Pacific and five European battle stars. James worked for the Alabama Highway Department for thirty three years. Mary operated a neighborhood grocery store at Garth for thirty two years. Since selling the store Mary and James have made their home in Brownsboro. Their grandson, Dan Mitchell, and his wife, Barbara (Berry) Mitchell live near them. James and Mary's only child, Judith "Judy" Butler Mitchell was killed in a train/auto accident 13 March 1973 and Dan and Barbara's only child, Hunter Mitchell, was fatally injured in an automobile accident 15 March 1997.

After graduating from Woodville High School in 1942 I attended Howard (now Samford) College in Birmingham for one year, came home in the summer to work in the county agent's office and never went back to Howard. I married Wallace Hancock 15 September 1945 and we made our home in Scottsboro. Wallace passed away 15 April 1966. We have two children - Beverly Leigh Hancock, born 9 July 1948, and Mark Hancock born 7 January 1957. Beverly graduated with honors from Jacksonville State University and since then has taught school in the Birmingham area. Mark attended the University of Alabama, married Diana Bath, and has this summer transferred from the United States Postal Service in Vicksburg, Mississippi to Huntsville, Alabama. Mark and Diana are living in Madison and have two children: Christopher Robert born 1 October 1989 and Matthew Carl born 17 October 1994.

After Wallace's death in 1966 I continued to live in Scottsboro until 1971 when I married James Nathan Smith, Sr. and went to Vicksburg, Mississippi to live. Since retirement J. N. and I divide our time between Vicksburg and Scottsboro. *Submitted by: Hilda Butler Smith, 308 Hillside Drive, Vicksburg, MS 39180.* Sources: Marriage, census and cemetery records; Personal knowledge; *The Samuel Butler Chronicle*, by Almira B. Butler.

Bynum

William Arthur Bynum (born 25 March 1873 - died 15 January 1926) was born in Jackson County and farmed in the Langston area for much of his adult life. He married Jimmie Elizabeth Robinson (28 October 1881-7 January 1934) in Marshall County on 27 August 1898. Thirteen children were born from this union: Daisy (born 1899); Thomas (1900-1962); John (born 1901); Grace (1903-1996); Annie (1907-1922); Bill (1908-1983); Charles (1910-1945); Jesse (1912-1939); Cleo (born 1913); Willie (1916-1916); Ola Belle (1919-present); Robert (1921-1986) and James Raymond (1924-present).

Jimmie Elizabeth Robinson Bynum was the daughter of Benjamin Thomas Robinson (1847-1924) and Eliza Fletcher (1865-1926). William Arthur Bynum's GGF Jesse Bynum (born circa



William Bynum & Family Circa 1921

1770-80 in North Carolina) purchased land at Jackson County's first public land sale in July 1830. Jesse Bynum is believed to be a brother of Isaac Bynum, Sr. (born circa 1760-70), who probably arrived in Jackson County around 1818. The Bynums were early settlers of Maynards Cove.

Many of the early Maynards Cove Bynums moved to DeKalb County. William Arthur Bynum resided and farmed in DeKalb and Marshall counties at times and briefly lived in Titus County, Texas around the turn of the century where two of his offspring (John and Grace) were born. The remaining children were born in Alabama, most in Jackson County. Today's Bynums are believed to be descended from the Bynums (variant spellings include "Baynham and Binum") that came to Virginia prior to 1616.

Only two of William Arthur Bynum's children survive: Ola Belle

Bynum Noles and James Raymond, both of whom reside at Grove Oak, Alabama. Numerous grandchildren still reside in Jackson County, including the offspring of Jesse Bynum (1912-1939): Wayne Bynum of Scottsboro and Dixie Bynum Wyers of Woodville. Wayne Bynum is presently Assistant Police Chief in Scottsboro. Dixie Bynum Wyers operates a restaurant in Woodville and was formerly a member of the Woodville Town Council.

Efforts are ongoing to produce a more precise family history of the Bynums. Perhaps this goal will one day be attained. The descendants of William Arthur Bynum - Jimmie Elizabeth Robinson Bynum have an annual family reunion at Grove Oak on the first Sunday of April. *Submitted by: Wayne Bynum, 18543 Al Hwy. 35, Scottsboro, AL 35768.* Sources: Family members; census records; land records; various publications.

John M. Bynum

I was born in Jackson County in 1874 in a log cabin in Maynard's Cove, in a family of six boys and three girls, brought up the hard way, but very little schooling - about three months each year.

School was during the summer months in a large one-room schoolhouse with other one teacher and at times there were as many as 75 pupils. All the pupils would be barefoot with the teacher sporting the only pair of shoes in the school. There were no toilets - inside or outside - no desks, just crude benches made of split logs with a side smoothed off for the seats, and with peg legs. Our water was brought in a bucket from a nearby spring or well and passed among the pupils who all drank from the same gourd with apparently no ill effects.

At Christmas if we got a stick or so of sugar candy in our stockings we were very well pleased and an orange or banana - well, that was really something!

Our home life was very simple and everyone was taught to work at an early age. Our clothing was homemade with carded wool and dyed in the home. It was woven into cloth on a hand loom of our making. The cloth was dyed with indigo water compound, sometimes with bark from various kinds of trees and walnut hulls and then made up by hand as there was no sewing machine in our home.

We usually had one pair of shoes a year and when it was time to lay in the winter shoes all of us kids had to plant our foot down on the floor for measurements to insure a fit as there was no exchange.

Cooking was done on a small wood stove or an open fireplace and the cooking utensils consisted of a Dutch oven, teal kettle, skillet, coffee pot and dinner kettle hung in the open fireplace on a pot rack.

Our meals was very simple, corn bread, biscuits (on Sunday), eggs, bacon or ham, sorghum molasses, buttermilk, turnip greens, sweet potatoes with a cobbler pie occasionally.

The farming equipment consisted of a six-inch turning plow, a single or bull tongue plow on a homemade plow stock, occasionally a double shovel. Harness or gears as they were called were made up of a pair of homemade hames, a pair of cotton rope lines with hame straps and usually a rope bridle. Fifteen acres was considered a crop for one man and a horse.

Doctors usually traveled by horseback with a supply of medicine in their pill bags thrown across their saddle. Seldom was a doctor called in a maternity case and the mother was looked after by a midwife or "Granny Woman" as they were called.

The general mode of transportation was by horseback or the farm wagon often drawn by a team of oxen.

Now as to funerals, there were no undertaking parlors and the last rites of the deceased were usually taken care of by friends and neighbors who made the coffin and casket, dug the grave and attended to all the details of the occasion.

All families in the country had an ash hopper to store all ashes from the fireplace in the winter and in the spring. Water was poured on the ashes and a very strong lye trickled through to be used for making the year's supply of soft soap. There had to be a certain time of the moon for planting various crops and butchering hogs.

When the boys from the North came down and mixed and mingled with those from the South, they found out there was no difference in human nature regardless of what part of

the country one hailed from. And that all were just good Americans fighting for freedom for men everywhere.

Yours truly, a native son of Alabama,
J.N. Bynum
Ellensburg, Wash.

Submitted by: "The Committee"

Source: letter to the editor in 1956 from J.N. Bynum (about the "good old days") John N. Bynum was born in 1874 (1880 Census for Jackson Co., Ala.) Reared in Maynard's Cove. Lived on the homestead of his father, Isaac Newton Bynum.

The Bynum Families of Jackson County 1818 - 1900

The first Bynum to migrate to Jackson County, was Isaac Bynum. Like so many others of the era he was probably looking for more land or better land to farm or maybe he just had an incurable itch to see what was over the next mountain. He will arrive about 1818 and it is believed that his second family will accompany him. We know that one son was with him and that was Isaac Bynum, Jr. Isaac's first family migrated to Blount County, Alabama. Family stories state that Isaac Bynum, Sr., was married twice. First to a lady named Easley and second to Haney. A legal document in Jackson County dated 1831 reflects Isaac Bynum, Sr., and wife Blancy selling land.



Thomas Jefferson Bynum ca 1920, Scipio, Oklahoma

It is believed that Blancy was a Haney. Isaac Bynum, Sr. will stay in Jackson County till death which occurred after 1840 and before 1850. Where he is buried is not known, some believe that he is buried in the Bynum Cemetery, located near Maynard's Cove. The 1830, 1840 and 1850 censuses will list

several Bynum families. With exception to Isaac Bynum, Jr., and the first family of Isaac Bynum, Sr., who appear in Blount County, the other children of this man are speculated and not proven.

The majority of Bynum's in Jackson County descend from Isaac Bynum, Jr., and first wife Tabitha Young. This line of Bynum's will all live in and around Maynard's Cove and the Tupelo area. Isaac Bynum, Jr.'s, first land patent was bought same time that his father purchased land when the land sales first opened in Huntsville in 1830. Isaac, Jr., and Tabitha Young Bynum will have the following issues: Mary E. (thought to be Elizabeth), James Monroe, Nancy R., William R., Benjamin Franklin, Isaac Newton, Thomas W., Jasper Luther, Jesse Wilburn, John Lewis and Ewing Stephen Bynum. Isaac Bynum, Jr., will own much land in the Maynard's Cove area near Hollands Chapel. William R. Bynum was the first to migrate from Jackson County about 1857 to Camp County, Texas. Isaac was born in 1805 in South Carolina. He married Tabitha in 1830, she was from Tennessee. Tabitha will die seven days after giving birth to their last child Ewing Stephen who was born 7 March 1856. Isaac will marry Rebecca Morris, 29 July 1856 in Franklin County. They will have one issue, stillborn. Isaac will die 26 January 1881 and he is buried in an unmarked grave next to his first wife in the Bynum Cemetery at Maynard's Cove. Rebecca will die 18 June 1910 and she is buried next to Isaac in a marked grave same cemetery. Rebecca was the seventh child of Samuel Morris.

Isaac's children that will migrate to Indian Territory were James Monroe Bynum who married Martha "Mary" Caroline Proctor, 30 Sept. 1851, John Lewis Bynum who married Emily Cornelia Holland, 17 Jan. 1875 and Ewing Stephen Bynum who married Francis Jean Shelton, 23 Nov. 1873. The other issues of Isaac, Jr., remained in Jackson County.

Mary E. Bynum married John Calhoun Tinney, 22 January 1850. Nancy R. Bynum died as a young woman and never married. Benjamin Franklin Bynum (my great grandfather) first married Martha (Mattie) Jane Bynum, a twin daughter of Robert Bynum and Bathsheba McElvaney in Scottsboro (and sister of Robert Hugh Bynum who married Lucy Hayward Scott. Lucy's father,



James Monroe Bynum and Martha "Mary" Caroline Proctor - Sept. 30, 1851

Robert Thomas Scott was the founder of Scottsboro). They were married 1 May 1859 in Scottsboro. Their children were: Nancy A., born in 1860 and died in 1881 of TB., Isaac Hugh "Bossie", born 1862 and married Maggie M. Proctor, William Franklin Poole, born 15 June 1863, married Martha Ellen Brow-

der, 27 March 1887, Crawford Co., Arkansas, Robert James, born 1866, died before 1870, Thomas Jefferson, born 6 March 1868, married first Emma Jane Smart, 28 November 1886, second married Laura Viola Nobles Franklin on 26 January 1910, and Bathsheba Tabitha Annie Bynum, born 30 March 1873, she married William Thomas Findley, 2 September 1896 IT. Martha Jane Bynum died in March 1881 of TB and Benjamin remarried on 18 September 1881 to Lorinda "Laura" C. Walsh Hoge, a widow with three children. They will have three sons, Lawrence Milton, John Lewis and Hal Cunningham Bynum. B.F. Bynum will die about _

Thomas Jefferson Bynum, my grandfather and his wife Emma will have the following children born in Jackson County: Maggie O., born 14 October 1887, Edgar B., born Nov. 1888, Mary Etta, born 14 August 1890. They will remove to Jonesboro, Craighead Co., Arkansas in 1890 the following issues were born in Jonesboro; Lula Mae, born 18 July 1894, Franklin Alexander, born 4 September 1896, Charles Hugh and Twin, born 18 May 1896, Twin died shortly after birth and Serena L. Bynum, born January 1900. TJ will remove his family back to Jackson County and was in the 1900 census. In the fall of 1900 he will start the trek by covered wagon and oxen to IT. They arrive 1902 and settle in the township of Indianola, Tobrusky, Choctaw Nation, IT. TJ will die on Thanksgiving day 1933 and is buried in the Indianola Cemetery next to his first wife Emma, who died in August 1902.

There are many Bynum's and other name lines in Jackson County today who descend from Isaac Newton Bynum and his first wife Cynthia Potter. This line is quite extensive. Of particular interest is Isaac Newton's third child, Rebecca Ellen Bynum who married Isaac Thomas Cook, 11 July 1884, Scottsboro. Rebecca and Isaac will have eleven issues. Their fifth child was Charles Newton Cook. In 1996 Charles Newton Cook turned 100 years young of age.

These families are my trace to the past, as best as I have been able to document. Their stories is what makes this country. The land will make people what they are and their story is about time, not just as a record. But also as a reminder to all, reminding us that during the few years allotted to each of us, we are the guardians of the earth, custodians of our heritage, and the caretakers of our future. (paraphrased from the television mini-series Centennial a novel written by James A. Michener, epic story about America.)

Submitted by: TJ Bynum, Researcher Bynum Families of Jackson County, 1818-1900, 120 Richview Road - Clarksville, TN 37043-4724
Sources: Public Domain, Federal Censuses 1830 to 1900. Secondary sources questionnaires from descendants. Independent research involving legal documents, land transactions/patents and marriage/divorce documentation and Vital Statistical information from different states, Family Bible Records, and The National Archives Washington, DC.

Paul Bynum

The Korean Conflict has been referred to by many as The Forgotten War. Paul Bynum of Jackson County has not forgotten — and never will forget that war. Neither will the other American veterans who served there. Bynum was among those who served their country and appreciate the freedoms and liberties we all enjoy because of the willingness on their place to serve for each of us.

Bynum grew up within about a half mile of where he lives, now on county Road 42, four miles west of Fackler. He became 20 years old July 16, 1950, and had never even heard of Korea. He soon learned about the foreign land, first hand. Bynum was a member

of the National Unit in Scottsboro, which was mobilized on August 14, 1950. Other units mobilized were from Fort Payne, Huntsville, Athens and Decatur.

The National Guard units went to Fort Campbell, Kentucky for training and then on to Korea for active duty building roads and bridges for the United States and other countries who were members of the United Nations providing troops to preserve democracy in South Korea, which was near being taken over by communist North Korea.

Paul said it is indescribable how he felt when they arrived by ship, and he looked out over the Korean land and people. He commented that the nearest word he could think of in regard to what he saw was "forsaken". We didn't have television back then, and we did not know much about the rest of the world, he stated.

People dubbed the Korean situation as a conflict and tried to avoid the term war, but Bynum said he personally saw enough action to know that it was more than a conflict. He was in line for breakfast about daybreak one day out in a field where they camped when an enemy plane flew over and strafed the group. Luckily, he said, none of them were struck, but he took a quick dive backwards to dodge the firing as it was headed their way.

Bynum was in Korea on his 21st birthday in 1951. He spent his birthday probing a mine field where Bob Hope was to present a program for the troops. He did not get to see the show as it was a long way from his regular duty station. He believes one reason the war got it's label as The Forgotten War was the lack of publicity, especially after the War. He doesn't feel the war has received it's due recognition and not much was done to honor the veterans of Korea. "I don't believe it was intentional, though," Bynum said.

A monument paying tribute to Jackson county's Korean veterans was not placed on the Jackson county court house lawn until two years ago. He has no regrets about going to Korea, but he doesn't care anything about going back. He said a group of veterans tried to organize a trip back, but he wasn't interested. After the war Bynum returned to Jackson county and worked at the North Alabama Electric Cooperative for 41 years. He retired as office manager.

Paul Bynum is vice-chairman of Veterans of Foreign Wars Post 6073, in Scottsboro. He said, "I thank God I was put on earth during the lifetime that I have been. Looking back over history, I think this is the greatest time I know I could have lived in. Paul Bynum is married to the former Emmadeam Pace, they have two sons Steve and Donald, both of Scottsboro, and two grandchildren.

Submitted by: Book Committee

Sources: No. Al. Electric cooperative magazine Reprinted by permission of Mr. Paul Bynum County Rd. 42, Jackson County, AL 35768

Alvin Clayton Cagle and Lena Ellen Smith Cagle

The Best Gifts

Alvin Clayton Cagle and Lena Ellen Smith Cagle have proven that "the best gifts are tied with heartstrings." For it is their love of family, friends and community, that shapes their mission in life.

Alvin was born October 17, 1927, in Richard City, Tennessee. He attended Richard Hardy Memorial Elementary School and graduated from South Pittsburg High School. At the age of 17, he entered WWII in the Navy, training at Bandridge, Maryland, and later was stationed at Patuxent River Naval Air Station in Maryland. During the Korean War, he was stationed in Norfolk, Virginia. He also worked at PennDixie Cement Company, DuPont, completed the TVA training program, and spent 37 years at

Creek Power Plant until his retirement in 1989. He married Lena Ellen Smith on October 12, 1952, at her parents home on Battery Hill. She was born on October 6, 1932, one of 14 children. During her Bridgeport High School days she could be found on the football field as varsity cheerleader



Alvin and Lena Cagle

captain or working at the Picture Show, and she continues to carry on the influence of her school mentors, Mrs. Jewell Tanner, Miss Louise Jones and Coach Harry Summers. Alvin and Lena have spent all of their married days in Bridgeport where they raised two daughters, Judy Lyneathe (Penny) and Elizabeth Ellen. They have one grandson, Robert Clayton Sanders.

A brief history of Alvin's ancestry finds that most Cagles in America descended from Leonhart Kegel of SW Germany, who migrated down the Rhine River to Rotterdam, Holland, and boarded the Loyal Judith to Philadelphia in 1732. Many great-grandsons later, Charles Cagle (1837) married Mahala Farris (1844), orphaned daughter of George and Elizabeth Farris, in Jackson County around 1860. Their son, George Enoch Isaac Lafayette (1870-1947) married Sudie Sampley (1873), daughter of George and Elizabeth Cooper Sampley. George and Sudie worked their farm with children Will, Josie, Grady, Hattie, Jim, Earl and Ruby. The oldest, Charles William (1893-1945) continued his work at PennDixie Cement in Richard City, Tennessee, upon his return from France during WWI. He married Mattie Velma Hickey (1901-1995) on April 4, 1920. As a young girl, Velma, her parents Landon C. Hickey (1874-1952) and Susie Jane Tinker (1877-1947), and siblings (William Henry, Grace,



The Hickeys

Hazel, Lelia, Garland and Rollie), traveled on a paddle-wheel boat from Williamsville, Missouri, and docked in Stevenson around 1915. It was a short while later that she married Will Cagle and had the following children: John William, Joe., Hoyle, Alvin, Mable and Nona. Velma's ancestors included Tinkers, Inmans, Actons, Millers, Baylisses, Bryants, Days, Lakes, Ludlams, Ruscoes, Stillwells and Spicers. Originally, the Hickeys were from the clan O'Hickey of Ireland.

A history of Lena's family can be found in the article *Smiths: Legacy of Faith, Service and Love*. It is because of this legacy that they give of themselves to others.

Alvin and Lena's gifts of service have enriched the community. Her memberships include the North Jackson Hospital Auxiliary, Bridgeport Chamber of Commerce, Historical Society Board of Directors, Citizens United for a Better Bridgeport, Chairman of the Bridgeport Public Library Board, Eastern Star, Bridgeport Literary Guild, Tidence Lane Chapter of the DAR Society, Chairman of "Welcome Home Alabama", and Mount Carmel Cemetery. Alvin stays involved in the Chamber of Commerce, Historical Society and Treasurer of the Mount Carmel Cemetery. They have also promoted educational excellence through their gifts of time. Over the years they have served as PTO members, Band Boosters, parade drivers, fundraisers, cheerleader haulers, dance chaperons and bleacher builders (to name a few). Lena worked for the Jackson County School board for 21 years as a substitute teacher and support personnel, and is now involved in the Plan of Excellence - Benefactors for NJHS. Alvin represented Bridgeport as a school Trustee for many years and continues to support the Quarterback Club. Most important, they have supported school events with their presence, for both their own girls and countless other students.

Their gifts of faith are readily seen through their work as members of the Bridgeport First United Methodist Church. Alvin now serves as a Trustee, and Lena's duties have ranged from teaching Sunday School and Vacation Bible School to singing in the choir. They are always the first to share their talents of carpentry, gardening, sewing, floral arranging, and cooking. And they have always taught by example the value of character, humor and compassion.

If it is true that when you "give the world your best, the best will come back to you," then Alvin and Lena Cagle are rich indeed. *Submitted by: Penny Cagle Sanders, 825 Carlin Street, Signal Mtn., TN 37377*

David King Caldwell

King Caldwell was possibly the most generous man that this county has ever seen. His grandfather, Hamlin Caldwell came to